

# **Where Were You Before the Tree of Life?**

The true history of the darkness and of the Light

**Volume 1**

**By Peter R. Farley**

**For the Spiritual Hierarchy,  
with love and gratitude**

*The greatest trick the devil ever pulled was to convince man he doesn't really exist.*

*--from various Hollywood movies*

## *Introduction*

Perhaps the most appropriate words to describe the history of mankind on this planet are chaos or confusion. Our history is full of discontinuities and the sudden, unexplained appearance and disappearance of entire races of people. Perhaps the major one of these discontinuities occurs in the Christian Bible in Genesis itself, Chapter 3, for it seems like everything we know about the Universe comes somewhere after the fall of Adam.

What would happen though if the most influential occurrences happened, not only prior to Adam, but prior to the story of Genesis itself--things so major that they affect everything that has taken place since, and are still affecting things going on at this very moment?

It is the humble intent of this book to trace the history of mankind right from its roots in the heart of the Creator Father to its very present dilemma amidst the chaos of a world and a Universe run rampant. It is not, however, the intention of this book to trace every minute detail of every event which has occurred in that history. Rather it seeks to uncover those patterns which give life and meaning to that history; those patterns, some of which lie buried beneath history like the underground stream which is such a central metaphor to theme of the entire book.

It is important firstly, however, to understand the ubiquitous image of the Tree of Life and the significance it plays in world history and to all the world's religions. It is then necessary that we take a look at the major players involved in the Creation of this Universe Itself, as well as their subsequent roles in shaping the events of both world and universal history.

Though we tend to think of world history from grade school and high school days as being a disjointed series of events where people such as Columbus, or Sir Isaac Newton, stumbled onto some discovery or invention, thus causing a newer and better world to be opened for the rest of us, let me assure you in the beginning here, nothing could be further from the truth. History is a lie we have been fed to make us docile and to keep us ignorant of the true intent of those who have manipulated events from the very beginning for their own benefit, and for the benefit of those whom they serve. In the process of unraveling this puzzle and fitting the pieces together, it will be necessary for the reader to temporarily suspend belief in everything they know and have learned about both the Creation and about history in general. It will be necessary to digest the material and watch as the picture grows before your eyes, and then to judge whether or not this picture which has been formed is justly valid or not. No matter what racial or ethnic background the reader comes from, no matter what level of education or social strata they have achieved, or hope to achieve, and no matter what religion or denomination they were raised in or currently belong to, any preconceived notions of how history or the universe were created, will only prove to be a stumbling block to understanding the true story unfolding herein, and to the resulting expansion of consciousness it will bring.

As author Machaelle Wright says in relation to her work: "During an expansion of consciousness, our intellectual understanding of what we are experiencing is challenged because it is new to us. Like anything new, if we try to force an understanding of it through the framework of what we already know, we end up confused and possibly misinterpreting the experience. If we truly wish to expand our consciousness, that expansion can only serve to render our old framework obsolete. Any expansion we might have can actually be distorted if we try to force it through our old intellectual framework, such as would happen with a round handful of Play Dough squashed through a square shaping hole. Some of the

Play Dough may get through intact, but it is distorted, while much has been left behind on the other side of the screen, hopelessly lost for use in the new construction.

"If we attempt to use our old framework when tackling new material such as is here being presented, we will tend to experience what we think we are experiencing instead of what it is that is actually happening. Or, worse still, we will tend to read into things what it is we want to hear, rather than getting the truth from what it is we are reading. We need then just to put the intellect aside--to just be. Let this new experience, this new knowledge, integrate itself naturally into our being. Like a Zen master would proscribe, if we just get ourselves out of the way, life will show us what we need to know and what it is we need to be doing.

"In this way, we can allow the formation of a new and more logical or intellectual framework. As a result, we will then gain a completely different understanding. The experience itself will build its own new logical framework. So, as you read this work, just let the expansion or processing happen naturally. As you do, you will be surprised at how much easier it is and how much more you really understand."

Let it be known first then that there are some prerequisites needed before entering upon this particular voyage of expansion of your consciousness:

First, is the understanding of how language can be used to alter perception. This is especially true when it comes to historical texts which were written in one or more languages which have then been translated into English or the language we understand. The structure of many languages allows for alternate meanings of a single word, or shades of meaning that can vary so greatly as to throw off our understanding of an entire event or reason for something happening. Just as a teenager may use the word 'cool' to mean something is 'wonderful,' so too might another person use the same word 'cool' to express the temperature of their bath water as being "tepid" or "not warm."

Language can also be used as a means of encoding certain information that we wish to transmit, while still making it impossible to understand for those who we do not wish to understand our true meaning. During World War II, the BBC broadcast innumerable such encoded messages into Occupied France and Europe in this form, usually in the simple guise of a valid news story or meaningless phraseology.

When setting out to write this book, it quickly became evident that language would be the key to unlocking many of the clues to what was really taking place in the history being uncovered. The word 'God', for instance, is actually a relatively new term in the annals of history to describe those Beings some people worship as their creator. It has now become a generalized term in English speaking countries for something "which was in the Beginning" and is responsible for both our presence and possibly also for our current dilemma. As Zecharia Sitchin explains in his works, the word most commonly used in ancient Sumeria for these gods was "lord," and this crops up again and again in various translations of names used for the ancient gods.

A serf in medieval England also called the owner of the estate, 'My Lord', and even though that owner may hold a great deal of power over the life and death of the serf and his family, the lord was certainly not a god to be worshipped. This is true of many places in history, and many historical texts where the title used to indicate a person's role or station in life has come down to us more commonly understood as that person's name, rather than as their title. Jesus Christ is a good example of a title being used as a name.

A second prerequisite before reading this book is an understanding that everything in the universe is made up of atoms, tiny particles vibrating at a certain frequency within a seemingly empty mass of space. As explained in the chapters on creation, not everything which exists can be seen with the physical eyes. Everyday we are getting more and more confirmation of this very fact, both on an individual level, and in the general area of public events. Higher dimensional beings such as angels and ascended masters simply have a higher vibration which allows them to be "on Earth" without being visible to the human eye. As we become able to `raise' our vibration as well, many of these things become `visible' to us and more of the other worlds can be known.

Consequently, it is also necessary to understand that all life in the universe does not vibrate at the same frequency as the life-forms here on Earth. The Universe is made up of many multi-dimensional levels on which Beings have existence, either similar or dissimilar to our own. Many of these Beings interact and have interacted with our own dimension since its inception. Each race or group of entities has its own agenda, and many of these agendas can be discerned through the channeled writings of certain entities who claim to be friendly to the planet Earth and who have only our best interest and welfare at heart. In some cases this is true, in others, it is definitely untrue. Discerning which are true and to what extent, and which are not, has been a real challenge to writing this book. It must be realized that there are elements of truth at some level to all the writings, yet truth is a major element in good propaganda for it allows one to accept the greater message and intent with so much less questioning. Partial truth is the tool with which our history has been manipulated until now, and robbed us of our rightful heritage. Ferreting out those little fragments of truth and assembling them into one coherent, all-encompassing and logical story has been my assigned task.

Each of these individuals and groups of entities who have and still do interact with this planet and with its inhabitants also cannot see the bigger picture. Like we humans, they often cannot see the forest for the trees. On the dimensional level at which they exist, they too are only somewhat aware of the higher spiritual dimensions and the spiritual hierarchy working there, except as they are interacted with by these Beings, much as many of us do when working with our angels and other spiritual guides. These higher spiritual dimensions or vibrations are what are commonly referred to as `the levels of Heaven' and will be dealt with in the chapters on Creation.

Next, it is necessary to understand that the basic spiritual purpose behind the creation of various levels of existence, was to give the individual atom of Soul that each one of is, a school in which to learn and grow, to develop our awareness to a point where we too can become the teacher rather than the student. When listening to entities from one level higher up than you, it is much like listening to a 10<sup>th</sup> grader when you are only a lowly 9<sup>th</sup> grader. They may know more than you do, or then again, maybe they don't. But then again, the 11th grader knows still more than the 10th grader does. The whole question is From what level do you wish to receive your truth? At what level do you seek to settle back and say, This is high enough? The work in this book comes from the highest levels of Truth available to mankind, in His interest, and for His benefit alone.

Take it as you will.

In terms of the functioning of this school, planet Earth was created as a plane of experience on which these individual atoms of Soul could learn to master a balance between their physical and spiritual natures. In some religions, this idea is expressed as walking with your feet on the ground, and your head in the clouds or heaven. To do this, however, takes more than one lifetime. In the eternity of nows, the number of lifetimes each Being will spend on this world and on other worlds and in other existences is

certainly almost infinite. The individual soul progresses from one new learning experience to another, and from one lifetime to another. Eventually too, it becomes a Master of every world, then able to be of service to Creation by acting as a guiding hand, assisting other up-coming 'souls' in their individual learning process. This cycle of births and rebirths is known to some as reincarnation.

It is important for you to remember as you progress through this book and discover the more negative affects of what has happened in the past, that you realize that Soul exists in eternity, and, as all of us must do in overcoming adversity in our lives, we must look at these events as a part of the endless series of "nows" in which we have existence. If we choose to drag our past along with us, we will always bear a heavy load. Eventually this load will become a weight too heavy to bear, and will cause us to stumble and fall. We will be victims of the abuse that has been perpetrated on us for eons, and we will never recover to move on from there. To understand our past and learn from its lessons will then instead become a way of freeing ourselves from these past injustices, to go on from here, clear and in command of our own power--fully conscious of who and what we are.

In chalking up the lesson of this history to experience and going on from there, we will have learned a valuable lesson. As Alex Haley once embarked on a search for his own ancestral roots, so too is this a voyage of discovery for the roots to which all of us CAN and MUST lay claim. Every new moment affords us the opportunity to share in ultimate Creation by recreating ourselves. We can only do this, however, if we are willing to let go of who we thought we were and move into the new paradigm of who it is we are becoming, or who we have always been.

The voyage into the 'past' and into the 'future' that you are about to take has already occurred at one level or another. It has created the present reality in which we all live, for we create our own reality. Whether we allow it to also create the future we are about to undertake is the choice that each and everyone of us now must make as we step forward into the coming paradigm shift and either flow with it or leave once again to take up anew our old patterns of learning and of simply existing.

The last element to the whole puzzle of this history is the presence of Darkness in this Creation of Light and of Love. Free Will is the essential ingredient in all of Creation so certain mechanisms were instituted at its inception which would give man the lessons he would need in learning to use this right use of will. Know, however, here and now, that Darkness as it exists in this Universe was never meant to be. Worlds of duality were created to give Soul the lessons it needs to progress through the various levels of existence, but Darkness as it is now, was a flaw in the system, an anathema to what we think of as a perfect God creating a perfect Universe. How it all came about has to wait for a later volume, for much has been learned along the way in the manifesting and living of these writings. Not all was revealed at one time. Instead, only enough was shown so that the work could move forward with an understanding of what was taking place at one particular time. Along the way, your worlds of understanding opened up, even to the very existence of something that existed long before this initial understanding of Creation.

This is not only a true history of the Light of Creation itself, but more so it is a history of the Darkness, and how it came to rule.

One last thing to keep in mind before we board this vehicle for interstellar flight into the very heart of Consciousness itself is that the Spiritual Hierarchy want us all to remember how very grandly and very dearly we are all loved. As we become aware of our own inherent spiritual nature we will become aware of ourselves also as Co-creators of the Universe—manifesting either the Darkness of an unloving heart, or the True Light and Love of who we really are, children of the Eternal Creator Himself.

## Chapter 1 - The Tree of Life: Archetypes, Metaphors, and Illusion

The Tree of Life is a common metaphorical image in the mythology of just about every country and race on Earth in one form or another. It is an archetype or prototype, something that was in the beginning an original image. Although its meaning seems to vary from place to place, its central role in such cultural traditions as the maypole and many similar religious practices seems to be everywhere we look.

How widespread most of these archetypes are is startling in and of itself. Renowned writer and culturist Joseph Campbell tried to explain the existence and origins of such archetypal images in the body of his work. His major explanation for the commonality in various cultures of these archetypes seems to be 'independent invention' rather than what he liked to term 'diffusion.' What Campbell referred to as archetypes included such images as death, rebirth, a child who becomes a savior, virgin birth, a sacred world mountain, the great goddess, time as a cyclical thing, the *axis mundi* or world axis, the primeval waters, the serpent, certain kinds of sacrifice, an awakening, and even things as seemingly simple as the lotus blossom. These are images that can be found, more than just coincidentally, in so many myths and legends, cultural and religious histories, as well as on the personal or individual level all around the world.

Robert Segal boils down Campbell's work to the all-engrossing question lying at its very heart, one that is also very vital to our own forthcoming research into the very nature of archetypes in our history. The question is, Are these mythical images that we see all around us, the archetypes themselves, or are they simply symbols that seek to represent the original archetype themselves? Are they the real thing itself, or are they meant to represent something else.

Campbell's idea that these archetypal images arose through independent invention suggests that each culture came up with an archetype such as the Tree of Life on its own. This means they were not in any way, shape, or form, borrowed from another culture or influence. There could be two possible explanations for this coincidence, he argues—the first is heredity, to Campbell the most likely explanation. Heredity being that a certain image once formulated within a cultural or religious group of some kind is then handed down from elder to younger and thus multiplies and divides its influence within that group itself.

The second explanation is experience. If it were experience from which these archetypal images spread then that would mean that each race or culture that has the Tree of Life in its mythology has actually, somewhere in its dim distant past, had an actual experience of something that anyone would commonly recognize or logically symbolize as a Tree of Life. This could have been while in a physically wakened state, or in an archetypal dream shared by many in the culture—dreams being a central storage depot for many of the religious visions and images.

Campbell placed a lot of importance on dreams. Devoid of what he called an 'effective general mythology in our immediate society', each one of us, he said, will resort to his own "private, unrecognized, rudimentary, yet secretly potent pantheon of dreams" to create for ourselves our own system of mythological ideas and metaphors. As one of his critics put it, this means that as we walk down the street, we are "the latest incarnation of Oedipus, the continued romance of Beauty and the Beast, standing this very afternoon on the corner of Forty-second Street and Fifth Avenue, waiting for the traffic light to change."

Psychiatrist, Carl Gustav Jung, who founded the analytical school of psychology, was one of Campbell's mentors. For Jung, however, it was only inherited causes of imagery that could be archetypal.

Campbell, however, uses the term far more loosely in his interpretations by suggesting that even acquired causes can also be archetypal.

By archetypes, both Campbell and Jung, imply not just recurring mythological subjects but ones that also both stir emotion and propel behavior. Political emblems and symbols of national pride such as the Bear for Russia or the Bald Eagle for the United States are the most common examples of these. Each city, state and region within the United States goes out of its way to have a state flower, a city motto, something that stirs the emotions with regard to that particular region or geographical location. These are the New World Order's greatest weapons against Mankind because they of the emotional significances they stir deep deep with our Souls.

Later in life, Campbell went on to formulate the idea that all myths and epics of legend and fable are linked by the fact that they are cultural manifestations of the universal need of the human psyche to explain social, cosmological, and spiritual realities; that we have indeed created these things to explain our very existence. But what if, instead of all these legends being the wild flights of fancy of a lonely peoples squatting besides their campfires at night, what if they were indeed true? Every legend and fable has somewhere in it that grain of truth which we will herein seek to glean in putting together the bigger puzzle of history.

Archetypes, Campbell proposes, are the releasers of whatever it is that directly prompt emotions and actions in animals: *they are innate releasing mechanisms*. An example of this might be 'the golden arches of McDonald's' that now serve to open some innate doorway to our feeling of being hungry, whether, in truth, we are actually hungry at all. Archetypes then are triggers that activate emotions and actions. Like keys to locks that open doors, archetypes are keys that trigger responses that can then unlock deep-seated needs and desires within each of us. Archetypes themselves, however, need to be activated in the person's psyche and it has to be some form of concrete symbol that is the ultimate trigger to activate them. The most famous example of this is Pavlov's dog salivating at the ringing of a bell. With humans, a certain piece of music, a smell, a touch, or especially a certain symbol within our sight, can all be triggers that open inner doorways which then allow our emotions and thoughts to be manipulated, once the inner defenses are down.

The advertising and marketing industries that now seek to control all our consumer spending habits knows how to target us with just such trigger-releasing mechanisms—logos, jingles, slogans, all are triggers meant to stimulate our complex emotional needs and push us toward spending our acquired energies, in the form of money, on something the advertiser or marketer want to sell.

Archetypes are central to this book and the concrete symbols which invoke them are a key element to understanding the power religions, political parties, secret societies, and other such control groups exert over each and every one of us, particularly that monolith we shall come to know as the New World Order.

In *The Mythic Image*, as in others of his books, Campbell compares myths to dreams, saying that both come from the deep unconscious side of our beings. His argument is, briefly, that through dreams a door is opened to mythology. Since myths are of the nature of a dream, dreams arising from an inward world unknown to our waking consciousness, so then do myths arise from that very same inward world of the unknown. Whether the unconscious is full of acquired ideas or inherited ones, Campbell does not like to definitely say, though he contends that myths, like dreams, are a) composed less of plots than of images; b) have a logic of their own; and c) can only be experienced, but never truly analyzed.

This is not to say that this author fully agrees with everything Campbell is saying. This is only to give the reader some semblance of ground work for what is to come.

In explaining away the similarities among myths of various countries and cultures, Campbell downplays the importance of independent invention, focusing himself instead on the idea of diffusion, that each spread somehow from a single source or incident

Strangely enough, Campbell suggests that the psychological and metaphysical functions of myth prevent them from having a social function as well—"If myth serves to reconnect humans with their severed selves it operates devoid of any connection to the workings of life." In one of his works (*Magic*) he agrees though that myths do at least have some dealings with society. Social problems, he admits, stem from psychological ones, from the failure to tend to the unconscious: ". . . every failure to cope with a life situation must be laid, in the end, to a restriction of consciousness. Wars and temper tantrums are the makeshifts of ignorance . . ." How the rediscovery of a severed part of either humans or the cosmos would assist one socially, Campbell does not say, yet this severed part of humanity is exactly that which these series of volumes shall attempt to return to their rightful owners.

Campbell argues that the individualism espoused by creative mythology renders impossible the fulfillment of any social function myth might have since, having a logic of their own, they are never truly able to be analyzed. He finds it impossible to believe, he says, that the ways of any one society are divinely sanctioned by mythology. Hence he doesn't in his own way, trying to use purely mental techniques of interpretation, understand the inherent spiritual nature of dream symbology and its purpose in helping maintain the balance between all the inner the multidimensional worlds of the human being and their outer world in which they must function daily.

As one of society's proclaimed experts on mythology and archetypes, Campbell's ideas reflect the tendency, as do most or all of our experts in the scientific, left-brained world that we live in, to espouse a philosophy that some things can never, and almost should never, be known. This is one of the greatest foundation stones of complicity with which the New world Order has paved its way to total domination of this and many other planets. Often it seems as if it is almost a criminal act for us to try, let alone to say that we do know or perceive answers that come from unscientific personal experience or from beyond the physical plane of existence rather than from verifiable 'scientific' evidence.

Where and when then could the common experience, group image or mass-vision of the Tree of Life have occurred in history that would have allowed each and every race to have it as one of their inherited images? That is a question we will seek to answer by tracking our original ancestry, one from which both hereditary and diffusion explanations of archetypes could stem.

Take a look at this creation story from the Wapangwa people of Tanzania which uses of the theme of what is called excretory creation, centered as are so many are, around a Tree of Life, much as we have in the Christian idea of the trees in the Garden of Eden.

"Before there was a sun, a moon, or stars, there was only the wind and a tree on which there lived some ants. There was also the Word, which controlled everything, but the Word could not be seen; *it was a catalyst for creation.*

"Once the wind became angry at the tree for standing in its way, so it blew particularly hard, tearing off a branch on which there were white ants. When they landed, the ants were hungry, so they ate all of the leaves on the branch, sparing only one, on which they defecate a huge pile.

"They then had no choice but to eat their own excrement, and over time, as they ate and redeposited their excrement, the pile became a mountain that finally spread to the original tree. By then the ants preferred excrement to leaves, and they continued the process of adding to the pile until it had become the earth.

“The wind still blew on the world so strongly that parts of the excrement pile began to harden into stone. The world gradually formed, until the Word sent snow and then warm wind, which melted the snow and brought a huge flood. The waters killed the ants; there was water covering everything.

“Later the earth and the world tree joined, and the trees, grasses, rivers, and oceans took form. The air gave birth to beings that flew about singing. These beings came to earth and became animals, birds, and humans, each with its own song or language.

“The new beings were hungry. The animals wanted to eat the Tree of Life, but the humans defended it. This led to a huge war between humans and animals and to the tradition of humans and animals eating each other. The war was so ferocious that the earth shook, and bits and pieces of it flew off, gained heat, and became the sun, moon, and stars.

“After the war there was the creation of gods, rain, thunder, and lightning. A long-tailed sheep with a single horn was so happy at the end of the great war that she leapt into the air, caught fire, and became the source of thunder and lightning.

“The new gods who sprang up were harsh with humans. One of them told the people that the sheep that had sprung into the air had killed the Word, the ultimate creator, and that the people would be reduced in size and in the end would be consumed by fire.” (Source: Beier, 42-46.)

While almost being prophetic of the dilemma facing Humankind in its present situation, this creation story from East Africa shares many common elements with those of places as far away as ancient Sumeria and Babylonia, many thousands of miles to the north of its point of origin.

Taking a look at any good collection of these creation myths from around the world shows the reader just how many of them are filled with archetypes and share such elements in common. The most common of all, however, is still the Tree of Life, sometimes as the fruit of the Tree of Life, a fruit which almost inevitably, those who are the first beings created must never be allowed to eat.

A common element in Tree of Life mythology is that this fruit of the tree has the power, either alone or in concert with other ingredients, to give eternal life.

In his book, *Stairway to Heaven*, Zecharia Sitchin, the Sumerian scholar famous for his archaeological ideas about transcultural gods, relates a description of The Tree of Life by the Biblical patriarch Enoch in which the tree gives forth streams of honey, milk, oil and wine. In his work with Sumerian mythology, Sitchin suggests this tree was in fact the palm tree brought by alien ancestors who spread it out to the various corners of the Earth, to those areas where it would grow. His interpretation makes sense since there is the coconut palm from which we obtain milk and oil, and the date palm from which we get a honey-like date syrup, as well as date wine. Indeed, what better plant to take along with you on a long trip through space in order to supply all your needs?

“And the angel who was with him confirmed that it indeed it was the very tree from which Adam and Eve had eaten before they were driven out of Eden . . . It was as high as a fir, its leaves were as of the carob, and its fruit like the clusters of the vine.”

“As to the tree, no mortal is to touch it until the great judgment. Its food is for the elect. Its fragrance shall be in their bones and they shall live a long life on earth.”

Barbara Clow confirms Sitchin’s explanation of the alien origin of the palm tree in her book, *Heart of the Christos*:

“This was a time of primeval bliss. . . They bought a Tree of Life—the date palm—and the seeds of corn, bananas, and grains. . . The Tree of Life became the central altar of Adamah (her name for the

original humans). Adamah noticed that the Tree lived thousands of years, just like the Nibiruans. The Tree's solar seed year is 3600 years because its DNA is Nibiruan."

Much of the mythology surrounding the Tree of Life on one level revolves around Man's own quest for eternal life. And more than anything, this quest seems to be triggered by an association with ancient gods of one type or another, most of whom lived to incredible ages, setting up a feeling of envy in Mankind "to be like the gods" and live forever.

"In the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods."  
(Genesis 3:5)

Basically it became a case of 'if they can do it, why can't we?' And in surrendering to this feeling of envy, Mankind also found himself trapped in a "race against time" in his life, measuring everything against the average span of his lifetime. This is a race that is still a key to his imprisonment today.

This desire to be like the gods will come up a lot in the course of this book, but for now we will just mention it in passing. In *The Gold of the Gods*, famous 'space-gods' researcher and author Erich Von Daniken tells of the legends in China surrounding just one such god of seemingly eternal nature. Be careful to note the number of common archetypes in this legend, they will crop up again and again throughout the length and breadth of our tale.

"According to legend, every ruler and "Son of Heaven" is supposed to have lived for 18,000 terrestrial years and if we take this estimate at its face value, P'an Ku brought order into the heavens 2,229,000 years ago! Perhaps these astronomical calculations may be a few years out here and there, but what does it matter with such a family tree?"

This god, P'an Ku, whose legend is said to have spread throughout China, was depicted differently in different regions, not surprising in view of the vast size of the country. Sometimes he is a *being with two horns on his head* and a *hammer* in his right hand, sometimes he appears as a *dragon* mastering the four elements, sometimes he holds the sun in one hand and the moon in the other, and sometimes he is chipping away at a rock-face, watched by a *snake*."

In ancient Egypt, The Pyramid Texts detail the efforts of the Pharaohs to attain this very same elusive goal of eternal life. In these texts, the Tree of Life seems to again symbolize some form of nourishment, which along with the Water of Life, imparts eternal life to the incoming Pharaoh.

The Pharaoh was made to recite magic formulas to make the Boat of Heaven sail back, its destination the "Imperishable Star" whose symbol was the winged disc, and to approach "the Double Gates of Heaven" (from which we likely get the myth of St. Peter at the gates of heaven). As Sitchin describes it, there was one final detail to attaining an everlasting afterlife for the Pharaoh: the king must then find and partake of the "Nourishment of Everlasting," an elixir which keeps rejuvenating the gods in their celestial abode . . . "Give sustenance to the king from your eternal sustenance."

The Pharaoh must then make his way to the Field of Life/the Great Lake of the Gods where he was to obtain both a beverage that is the Water of Life, and a food that is the *Fruit of the Tree of Life*. In the texts it is the Great Green Divine Falcon who leads the king to the Field of Life and to find the Tree of Life that grows there. There the goddess who is the Lady of Life meets the king. She has in her hands four jars with whose contents she "refreshes the heart of the Great God on the day when he awakens." She offers the divine elixir to the king, "therewith giving him Life."

This 'legend' has direct correlations to that of two of the New World Order's most significant ancestors, King Arthur and Jesus of Nazareth.

Another instance of the Tree of Life in Sitchin's work can be found in *Divine Encounters* in which the Tree is again depicted along with the Winged Disc, the celestial symbol of the aliens from Nibiru, and the depiction of what we are told is the whole solar system (a central deity surrounded by a family of eleven planets) flanking a Tree of Life. This would seem to symbolize the Tree of evolution of something more than just the solar system, however, and in fact does relate, as many Trees do, to the origin of life on this planet from all twelve signs of the Zodiac, as we shall find out later in the book is exactly what happened.

If this all seems difficult to accept at first, consider the Milky Way's center as the busy core of a metropolis, crowded with huge populations of stars frantically dancing to the rhythm of gravitation. New results already show some 100,000 stars never seen before. The Milky Way is, in fact, a large spiral galaxy 130,000 light-years across which began to form about 10,000 or 15,000 million years ago. Structured in *a thin disk* with spiral arms and a great bulge in the center, our Solar System is in the edge of one of the arms about 25 000 light-years from the center: a very quiet area compared to the inner central bulge.

100,000 red giants have been newly identified in a region of the galactic center that as seen from Earth is only about four times the angular size of the full moon. Most of these are the so-called AGB (Asymptotic Giant Branch) stars, very evolved stars that provide key clues to unveiling the star-formation history of the Milky Way because their masses vary according to their age; it is therefore easy to determine how long ago a certain population of AGB stars was born. AGB stars expel huge amounts of dust to the environment during a brief stage of their lives - dust in which many chemical elements- *including those essential for life* - are present.

These instances of the Tree of Life do not sound like the proverbial apple tree that most people would associate with Adam and Eve in the Biblical Garden of Eden. The apple was supposedly the fruit of the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil which Adam and Eve were tempted to eat by the serpent. The Tree of Life was the tree from which Adam and his Eve were also barred from eating "lest they become like one of us . . . *and live for ever.*" Being thrown out of the Garden of Eden meant that they never got the chance to eat of this Tree of Life.

In *Gilgamesh*, one of the earliest surviving works of ancient Sumeria, circa 2900 BC, the hero Gilgamesh goes on a quest to join the gods in an Afterlife. On his journey, Gilgamesh sees "an enclosure of the gods" wherein there was a garden; but the "garden" was made up entirely of artificially carved precious stones: "All kinds of thorny Prickly Bushes were visible, blooming with gemstones; Carnelian bore fruit hanging in clusters, its vines too beautiful to behold. The foliage was of lapis lazuli; and grapes, too lush to look at, of . . . stones were made." The partly damaged verses go on to list other kinds of fruit-bearing trees and the variety of precious stones—white, red and green—of which they were made. Pure water also runs through the garden, and in its midst he sees "like a Tree of Life and a Tree of . . . that of An-gug stones were made."

A Noah-like character named Utnapishtim shows up, not aged at all even though it is at least 6,000 years after the flood, and says, "I will reveal to thee, Gilgamesh, a hidden matter, a secret of the gods I will tell thee . . . Everlasting life is attained not by being immortal—it is attained by staying young forever! . . . A plant there is, like a prickly berrybush is its root. Its thorns are like a brier-vine's; thine hands the thorns will prick (spikenard). (But) if with thine own hands the plant you could obtain, rejuvenation you will find."

Thus, once again, the Tree of Life seems to pertain to something dealing with the attainment of eternal life for the mortals. In most versions of this story, the gods, jealous of what man might become if he attained such immortality, "lest he become as one of us," are not willing to let them have eternal life, not willing to let him taste of the Fruit of the Tree of Life.

*The Book of Mormon's* version of the Tree of Life is somewhat different, although again, there are elements in common—archetypal images. In the Mormon version, the fruit, once eaten, does wonderful things for the attitude and perspective of he or she who eats of it. The story is of Lehi and the Tree of Life, in which Lehi sees the Tree in a vision, “a Tree whose (white) fruit was desirable to make one happy” (1 Nephi 8: 10). Unlike Adam and Eve, however, once Lehi eats of the fruit, *instead of being punished*, his soul is filled “with exceedingly great joy.” He then desires that his family should do likewise “for I knew that it was desirable above all other fruit.” (1 Nephi 8: 10). He is worried, however, by two of his sons who will not partake of the fruit and fears “lest they be cast off from the presence of the Lord” for *not* eating of the fruit.

In Lehi's vision there are a number of other symbolic elements or archetypes, including a “river of water,” “a rod of iron,” and a “straight and narrow path,” among others. One common interpretation of Lehi's vision espoused in Mormonism is that the Tree of Life shows a vision for Jesus' life work. The river is the River of Life; the fruit of the tree represents God's love; the iron rod represents God's word; and of course the straight and narrow path represents just that—the straight and narrow path on which the righteous must travel to achieve eternal life.

During an exhibition of various artistic interpretations of the Tree of Life at the Mormon Temple in Salt Lake City a number of years ago, various representations of Lehi and his vision were exhibited from Mormon followers around the world. Some, like the one from Peru, also incorporated in their imagery the many levels of heaven. The depictions of the Tree itself varied depending on the climate and the flora in the country from which the artwork came. Is it striking then that the palm tree (the Tree of Life associated with the alien gods of Sitchin and Von Daniken) figures as such a common decoration on some Mormon buildings, for example, the Mormon Relief Agency in Salt Lake City, when Utah and the areas from which the Mormon religion originated are cooler areas where palm trees do not grow?

In the Old Testament of the Bible, the Tree of Life is sometimes called the Tree of Jesse and has a genealogical symbology which relates to the patriarch of the long royal lineage which included King David and Jesus. Abraham sees Sarah in a dream as a date-palm, a Tree of Life, meaningful for the twelve tribes which sprang from her son, Isaac.

In the Dead Sea Scrolls, one of the texts makes reference to “the trees of the water,” which in this particular case has a derogatory meaning, and to “the trees of life” which have access to the water source, water having a very salvific meaning in the Qumran Scrolls. Psalm 1:3 lauds the righteous who are like “a tree planted by streams of water.” Here the Tree of Life again relates to the idea of eternal life, at least symbolically. In Ezekial 31:14, however, there seems to be a confirmation of the idea that it is not proper for Mankind to have eternal life: “All this is in order that no trees by the waters may grow to lofty height or set their tops among the clouds, and that no trees that drink water may reach up to them in height; for they are all given over to death, to the nether world among mortal men, with those who go down to the Pit.”

Another type of tree often associated with the Tree of Life in Biblical images is the cedar. The use of the cedar in reference to such imagery is grounded in medicinal folklore for indeed there is a kind of tree which is known for its healing properties and it is termed ‘the tree of life’ (*arborvitae* in Latin).

*Arborvitae* (“tree of life”) is the common name for certain related evergreen trees of the cypress family, so named early in the 17<sup>th</sup> century because of the medicinal value ascribed to their balsamic resin. Extracts of this resin increase blood pressure and reduce fever. The leaves have a fragrant, balsam-like odor, and the wood is reddish-brown, light, and durable. Some of the larger species are valuable timber trees. The smaller species are cultivated in gardens and as wind screens for more tender plants. The common, or American, *arborvitae*, often called white cedar, is found in the northeastern regions of North

America as far south as Virginia. The only other species native to North America is the giant arborvitae, found west of the Rocky Mountains from northern California to Alaska, sometimes called red cedar or canoe cedar. The Oriental arborvitae of the Old World is smaller and less hardy than the American species. It has denser foliage, more nearly vertical branches, and larger, rougher, and more nearly spherical cones.

So here we find a tree which fits the role in, not giving eternal life, but as Utnapishtim says in the Gilgamesh epic, the secret to everlasting life is attained not by being immortal—"but by staying young (healthy) forever."

As we later begin to delve deeper into the ancient mysteries which are so much a part of the formation of history, the Tree of Life arises as the central image of the Cabala, the Jewish mystical tradition, variously spelled as Kaballah and Qua'bla as well. And again we find reference made to the palm tree.

The medieval Spanish Cabala, the most important form of Jewish mysticism, has to do with esoteric knowledge about the nature of the divine world and its hidden connections with the world of creation. The medieval Cabala is a theosophical system that draws on Neoplatonism and Gnosticism and *expresses itself heavily in symbolic language*.

In this symbolic language, there are "ten spheres connected together by twenty-two paths, corresponding to the twenty-two letters of the Hebrew alphabet, and together they constitute the "tree of life," *the visual representation of the creation*. Through meditation and prayer, devotees seek to scale the tree of life and explore the relationship between humankind and the universe. The Middle Pillar of this grand representation of the Tree of Life is "a single pole, or shaft, joining Heaven and earth. It is the path that permits direct communion with God. It is the Tree of Life as a single *palm tree*."

Once again we find the Tree of Life involved with the exploration of spiritual enlightenment, the man walking with his feet on the Earth and his head in the clouds or heaven, leaving out no stage of human experience. Attaining spiritual enlightenment through the use of the Cabala then becomes a living version of the child's game Snakes and Ladders, or Chutes and Ladders as it is sometimes called, in which the devotee tries to raise his level of awareness up the central axis of consciousness of the Tree of Man to enlightenment. Not coincidentally is the use, in the original version of this game, of the serpent or snake as the means by which those on the path fall back in awareness.

Trees are an appropriate symbol for this conscious effort to reach into the higher dimensions of existence since they themselves are a direct connection between the 2<sup>nd</sup> and the 3<sup>rd</sup> dimensions—bringing the energy of the one into the energies of the other to help create and support life as we know it on this planet.

The Hermetic Tree of Life has seven main branches and ten heads symbolizing the seven planets and the ten spheres of Kabbalistic tradition, along with the various aspects man sheds as he ascends the tree. The serpent often pictured wound around its trunk is variously interpreted as the wisdom necessary for enlightenment and the primal energy of the soul.

In the Kaballah the abode of God the Almighty is in the tenth Sefira, a "brilliance" or heavenly place, a Tenth Heaven. The Sefirot were usually depicted as concentric circles, often superimposed, on the image of Kadmon ("The Ancient One"), the center of which is called Yesod ("Foundation"), the tenth Ketter ("Crown" or God the Most High). Beyond it stretches the Ein Soff—infinity, infinite space. These levels as we shall see as we progress along our journey represent the various levels of consciousness or

dimensions surrounding the planet Earth and the individual human being, much like the rings of a tree when it is cut.

As Z'ev ben Shimon Halevi explains in *Adam and the Kabbalistic Tree*, the Tree of Life was also used in the unkabbalistic practice of magic, using yet another set of archetypes placed on the Tree in place of those of the Jewish Kabbalistic tradition.

Like the symbolism of the New World Order, the Knights Templar, and so many other religious and secret societies, The Tree of Life itself has various levels of interpretation. As a metaphor for the title of this book, it refers to the intricate interwoven pattern of the genealogical tree of life from which all human evolution stems. This a reverse tree if you will, with its roots in the stars, and its branches here on Earth.

The roots of this tree go back a long, long way, and have their beginnings in the universe, on planets as diversely different from that of Earth as Sirius and the Pleiades. Yet the fact that each one of these planets supports a high level of sophisticated and intelligent life is consciously not accepted by a vast majority of people here on Earth. Therefore, before getting too far into our journey it will be necessary to take a look at some of the mythology of Planet Earth in order to uncover the seeds from which this particular Tree of Life sprang, for this Tree of Life also relates to the spiritual purpose of this planet in the grander scheme of the Universe. The truth of its purpose lies in its star-seeding and in its having been nurtured by so many different parent races scattered throughout the Universe. This truth lies hidden amongst the convoluted reporting of history, a history written by Beings with their own agenda, and throughout the various religions which have evolved on the planet over the past 50,000 years and more.

To state this purpose plainly and simply, planet Earth was an experiment to connect up all twelve dimensions of spiritual existence on one planet, existent at the time, and give the souls who came here a chance to gain a greater range of experiences. This would give them the opportunity to make quantum leaps in their spiritual growth, blending together the best of each of the various worlds and civilizations in this area of the galaxy. The other planets from which we were star-seeded have more or less only one kind of lesson to teach, one dimension of existence – a higher level than this one, perhaps, but without the spiritual breadth and depth and potential we have here on Earth.

And it is because of our ancestry from the stars, the blending of many races, that we here on Earth have this awesome potential. If America is the melting-pot of the planet, then planet Earth is the melting-pot of not just the Galaxy, but in fact the entire Universe Itself.

Over the past 2,000 years in particular this information about the real Tree of Life has been exorcised, censored, or just completely edited out of most of our holy books and our history books as well, in what ultimately has become a successful attempt to cover up our true origins, to stop this experiment from working.

David Icke likes to talk about the fear and respect which many alien races have for human beings because of this great spiritual potential we possess. Whereas they are fairly limited in their potential for making quantum leaps and bounds in their own existences, human beings are almost unlimited in terms of what they can accomplish during one simple lifetime here on Earth. As I like to tell clients in my healing room, being Human means they have the potentiality of all 14 dimensions.

What then could this Tree of Life be which seems to be both good and evil for people if they eat or partake of it, depending on the attitude of those who offer or withhold it?

The Tree of Life is the knowledge of how to attain eternal life—perhaps not just the seeming eternal life of our alien forefathers who lived for vastly longer periods than we do here on Earth, but the true

eternal life of a soul reaching into the highest levels of Heaven from which we all sprang in the Beginning, This fear David speaks of is not simply fear, for many of these alien lifeforms cannot feel emotions as we do here on Earth, but indeed it is a jealousy. They, these beings we sometimes worship as gods, are jealous of what man might become if he attained such knowledge of how to reach true immortality, “lest he become as one of us.” They are not willing then to let Us have eternal life, not willing to let Us taste of the Fruit of the Tree of Life. And so they have focused all their energies on squashing this knowledge, hiding it away from the sight of those who they deemed unworthy or from those most likely to use this knowledge for the benefit of all. Instead they have used this knowledge itself in the pursuit of power over other people, used it to create a slave race captive on a prison world—the most beautiful world in all of Creation. Then they have completed their task by go systematically destroying all hope for Mankind to ever leave this perfectly implemented snare.

This is where the Dark side has its origin. As stated in the introduction, there is a force here in this Universe that does not exist yet in the other Universes—for there are indeed many Universes, there never being just one verse to any song, and so Creation is—a beautiful song with many verses and an infinite number of ways of singing it.

This book, more than anything else, is a history that seeks to relate the birth, growth, and hopefully death of the Darkness in this corner of the Universe. As the quote at the beginning of the book suggests, Mankind has come to think of Darkness, evil, the Devil, as being some nebulous thing in religious books of which we see its influence in the world, but do not really think or believe that there is such an entity in and of itself. There is. His name, for want of a more familiar term to call him, is Lucifer. This is His story, and the story of how his influence and of that which created Him, has spread from the stars to this most beautiful of all planets, and the reasons, purposes, and methods by which he has managed to take over the planet in quest of His sworn mission to become God of His own Universe.

Along the way to achieving this sworn goal he has had many helpers, and it is they who have sought to manipulate and control the forces of Creation in order to imprison those other souls who are here simply to learn their lessons, going on about their business in this great adventure which is Creation. These are the secret societies, religions, military, political and scientific groups who think of themselves as the elite, the Illuminati or 'enlightened ones', here to meter out whatever they feel are the just rewards to the rest of us—those who are “the trees of the water,” those who are “all given over to death, to the nether world among mortal men, with those who go down to the Pit.”

As detailed so beautifully in Madeleine L'Engle's 1962 children's fantasy, *A Wrinkle in Time*, many worlds have fallen to this Darkness before us. Many of us still have memories of lives on other planets fighting against this tyranny that seeks to suck the Light out of all Creation. And one more time we are here to do it all again, though like any war, there is one crucial turning point in the struggle that turns the tide in favor of one side or another. For the seemingly eternal struggle against Darkness, Planet Earth is it.

Before the Tree of Life, however, was the original event known as the Creation. Most of us have some vague notion of it, either from the Christian Bible, from one of the other holy books of various religions, or from the realms of evolutionary science such as it may be. In the Beginning we find Adam being made out of clay or the dust of the earth, multiplying his family seemingly incestuously out of just two beings, and then the world expanding as it does from there. This Creation story as we know it, however, does not provide the necessary details needed to satisfy our rational minds as to how creation and the evolution of life truly began or how they work in this Universe. If we do not like the Bible's simplified version of the Creation, we are then left with the scientists' fanciful notion that after a Big Bang

somehow, life sprang out of a lifeless universe. From this cosmic explosion of matter Man somehow managed to pull Himself out of the muck and mire of a swamp somewhere as a single-celled creature that then became a fish, and then a monkey, and then a proto-human, and then the ultimate creature of the Universe—civilized man.

Both these Creation stories whitewash a much more extraordinary event than has ever been portrayed before now, one which has as its origin Original Cause—the beginning of all things in the Heart of the FATHER, HE who resides in the center of Creation itself. That is where the real story of the Tree of Life must begin, long before the origins of this planet even came into the sentient thoughts of its Creators.

This book has been titled *Where Were You Before the Tree of Life?* because it is necessary for us to look at where we existed before our origins on this planet. This will take us back to the origins of the universe—to the universal cosmic families from which we all once came. Along the journey, it will also help to explain the affects that our origins have on our lives, both in the past and today, and give us some kind of insight into the lives and the choices we have to make in order to determine the kind of lives we *will* have in the not too distant future.

For many of the Beings on this planet Creation even involves going beyond this universe to other universes and into the very heart of creation itself—the Central Universe.

This book then also becomes a way of dispelling the myths from our lives, about cauterizing the insidious effects which these many thousands of years of propaganda have had on the group consciousness of this planet. As a side benefit it also hopes to educate its reader on their own personal history so that none of those who wish to will ever be doomed to repeat over and over again the mistakes of the past, as the old saying goes.

Not by any purposeful intention but rather because of the way history has been written, it will also serve to restore the female energy to Creation which has for so long been suppressed or plainly just hidden from the eyes of the masses by the patriarchy of a 'jealous male God' over more than just the past 6,000 years.

One of the driving forces which inspired this book and its title was a dream or vision, if you will, had by one of the original participants in the project. In this vision, the woman saw a large tree similar to an oak, with many spreading branches and leaves, under which were two graves had been freshly dug. From the one grave a man arose, floating off into an ethereal-like sky. From the other grave, however, no one arose. This was taken by both of us to symbolically mean that while the male essence has been allowed to rise in order to pursue his efforts of ascending the Tree of Life, the female remains buried, trapped beneath the mounds of earth shoveled upon her and her energies in order to keep her from rising to equality and taking her rightful place alongside man in Creation. Although this is not solely the fault of the male, this has been a serious miscalculation on its part, and an insidious part of the patriarchy's plan to subjugate women in order to control and manipulate the very processes of Creation itself. It takes a combination of the male, the female, and of the neutral force or Holy Spirit, in order to truly create. The female creates space for the male to fill, while the neutral force itself is the creative spark or catalyst that unites the two into one grander whole.

## *Chapter Two -- The First Seeds*

The Creation has been perceived of in as many ways as there are the many minds of Man. These stories of the Creation, however, can all be categorized into three different types depending on the way they see the initial act.

The first type of Creation story is that which stems from a primal explosion of some kind, Creation being emitted into the Void from this Big Bang. This is very much the essence of the Big Bang Theory so prevalent among many scientific minds today. Acclaimed researcher Erich Von Daniken gives an explanation of the Big Bang theory of Creation, its origins, and how it got its name, in his book *Gold of the Gods*. Here, Von Daniken credits Professor George Lemaitre, a physicist and mathematician from Brussels, with first introducing the concept into the endless discussions going on at the time about the origin of the worlds.

Lemaitre's theory itself says that billions of years ago all the matter in the Universe was compressed into a single original atom, a heavy mass of matter, the cohesion of which pressed permanently against its nucleus. The incredible forces involved added and multiplied so that the lump of matter eventually exploded. Splintered into many, many billions of pieces, these bits of matter then assembled themselves into finitely numerous galaxies over an endlessly long period of consolidation:

“The original prodigious force which existed before the beginning of all being was a neutrum [the neutral force]. IT existed before the big bang. IT unleashed the great destruction. IT caused all the worlds in the Universe to originate from the explosion. IT, incorporeal primordial force, the decisive primordial command, became matter and IT knew the result of the great explosion. IT wanted to reach the stage of lived experience.”

It was the Russian physicist George Gamow (1904-1968), a man known in the scientific world for his knack of inventing catch phrases, who Von Daniken credits with coming up with the name ‘Big Bang’.

Phyllis Schlemmer, a deep-trance channeler who did numerous channelings over a period of 20 or so years with a group of Beings who call themselves The Council of Nine, has collected these channelings into a book entitled *The Only Planet of Choice: Essential briefings from deep space*. Occasionally she has done these channelings before an invited audience of participants who, at one time, included Gene Roddenberry, the original creator of the *Star Trek* series and other programs such as *Earth: Final Conflict*. It is thought that Roddenberry may have gotten many of his ideas for these television series from these channelings because of the range of subjects covered in the various sessions.

The Council of Nine say that they are “a high-level circle of great beings who exist outside the Universe of space and time,” who are in connection with “one that is higher.” It is their responsibility to maintain the energy-balances in this Universe. We will be referring to their ideas often in various areas of this book because among the myriad sources of channeled works available these days, theirs are definitely of a higher vibration and originate from what has been determined by this author, to be a more valid source. We will also take the liberty during this work of referring to them as ‘the Nine.’

Among their channelings are numerous references to an Original Cause sometimes called “the One,” as well as to the original act of Creation itself. A number of their references to the Creator and to the Creation also fit into the archetypal beliefs shared by other spiritual paths and religions, and vary across the whole range of methods by which Creation is thought to have happened:

One is that Original Cause created because it felt alone:

“ . . there was one Creator, one energy, one pure light, one pure-being Self that contained all components of all that is. . . This self came into that beingness, knowledge, and wisdom to begin to divide

the components of which it consisted, not to remove them but to build a structure, the Universe. For in its aloneness it had only self for companion. . . (It) was One that understood that it needed to become the many. So all of the many are in truth the One.”

The second is that Creation occurred through implosion rather than through explosion:

“The One breathed breathless by itself, and turning inward upon itself the tension of One, and became the manyfold all of varying densities and intensities of matter and spirit, with the potential to become one union.”

Third is that the first act of Creation created not everything in one go, but instead at first created the Trinity itself:

“There is what you call the Son, the Father and the Holy Spirit.”

The last of their ideas is that the Creator created co-workers to help IT in its Creation:

“ . . there are (also) those that are called ‘God’, that are appendages to God, that also create. . . a collection of beings that generate outward points of this source . . . Each of these entities has individual knowledge or principle, but not of the whole. There is only one that has the whole.”

According to the Council of Nine, it is, however, from the One that ultimately everything has its source:

“There is One, of the highest order, that is the purest of light, that is a composite of all, that creates all. Each soul in the whole Universe came directly from the true Creator, so each soul is imbued with this energy . . . Love is God. And it is love that creates the energy which feeds God—and makes God . . . God is . . unified, infinite intelligence, supported with pure love . . .”

This confirms the information which I have gotten for myself that, although it is such a difficult subject for one mind to grasp while still here in the physical body, Creation in and of itself was simply and plainly put an act of Love. It was the ONE which IS acting upon ITSELF with all the Love at its limitless disposal and creating something of ITSELF with which IT could express this Love. Thus Boundless Love and Boundless Joy are Mankind’s rightful and due inheritance.

The idea that we came from the One and it is to the One that we return is an archetypal image. It can be seen in the teachings of a number of religions and spiritual paths. Sounding much like a conjoining of the religious and the antithetical scientific Big Bang Theory, the Nine have also described the Creation as a releasing of energy from this Original Source:

“ It was the releasing of the energy of the Creator that created . . . So the Creator, without all cells and particles, is not complete . . . So when all cells and particles came together, that was the creation of an infinite-intelligence-Creator. . . each human knows in its innermost knowing that it is part of the Creator” . . . our growth as souls is the same as God’s growth as God . . . The infinite creation in its totality is the One Infinite Being, the One Being which is aware of itself to the extent that its different aspects are aware of themselves, as a part of all that is.”

Not separate interpretations of the act of Creation, these different statements by the Nine simply express the same idea in many different forms for many different levels of consciousness to understand. They try to explain the unexplainable in words that our human minds can grasp. This, too, is true of the final way in which these higher intelligence Beings seek to express the wonder and the awe of the original act of Creation. Again, it is an archetypal image that all of Creation exists in the body of God, that each one of us is a piece of the mirror that is God—the Creator, and that everything stems from intent:

“In the beginning was the Word” is a translation error according to the Nine. To Them it should be translated as the fact that the Creator came forth and said, “That which is, that which I am, will be . . . First, before the manifestation of any method or any creation there was the communication of Being . . . God created us in his own image . . . That means that all that God is you are, and all that God knows you know, all that is good is contained within you, all that is pure is contained within you.”

In his commentary on the information contained in the channelings, Palden Jenkins makes the statement that the channelings imply that not only were we created to receive love, but also to generate it in order to further God’s growth. This is similar to the idea contained in the movie *The Matrix* where human beings are considered to be power cells to be used by ‘mechanical beings’. Only, in this case, people supply energy both *to* God, as well as gaining power *from* God. If it is anything that moves and supports us in this Creation, it is Love. And just as in *The Matrix*, it is the energy potential for Love that the Dark side seeks to steal from us and use because it is the ultimate energy of the Universe. How many of us here on the planet feel that we have been drained of all Love, and don’t understand how to replenish it? What is the seemingly ultimate search for each of us within our very own hearts but to find Love?

For Jenkins this idea of being a part of the much larger whole of the Creator Itself gives a very real sense of participating in Divinity, not just being subject to it. We, as humans, can “create a spiral feedback-loop of love where we are not just subjects of God, but *active* atoms within God,(and) in no way separate (from It).”

A somewhat more succinct version of the Creation can be found in the *Holy Bible, Revised Standard Edition*, where the first seed is described with very little fanfare:

“In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. He was in the beginning with God; all things were made through him, and without him was not anything made that was made. In him was life, and the life was the light of men. The light shines in the darkness, and the darkness has not overcome it.” (The correct Greek term for Word was *logos*, which could best be understood as ‘inherent order’ or ‘design.’)

The widespread influence of the Christian Church and its version of the Creation story on other religions and other cultures which they came to control, is evidenced in the Creation story of the Efe people of the African nation of Zaire.

The Efe tell a Creation story much like that of Genesis, but the Genesis myth is clearly assimilated into an even older story dating back into the misty dawn of time. Note, for instance, that the moon, a female figure, helps the Supreme Being in his act of creation of humans. Note, too, the familiar element or archetype of creation of the first beings out of clay, and once again, the presence of the almost ubiquitous Tree with the forbidden fruit:

“With help from the moon, The Supreme Being made a man, Baatsi, out of clay, which he covered with skin and filled with blood. He made a woman, too, and commanded the man to make children with her. “Only be sure to obey one rule,” he said. “Do not eat of the Tahu Tree.”

So it was that Baatsi fathered many children and his children fathered many more children, and everyone obeyed the rule. When they got old and tired they simply went happily to heaven. Everything went on this way until a pregnant woman with a craving for tahu fruit convinced her husband to break some off for her. Naturally the moon saw the man picking the fruit in the dark and she told *her co-creator*. Because of what the man and the woman did, we now all suffer the punishment of death.”

Another ‘universal’ entity by the name of Ramtha used to be channeled by a number of people (though falsely anymore as all things on this planet are corrupted eventually). In *RAMTHA (The White Book)* channeled by J.Z. Knight, Ramtha tells a short but succinct version of what happened in the beginning, one which echoes that also channeled from the Council of Nine:

“Everything has been created by the sons from the thought that the Father is. And whatever the sons create becomes the expanded self of the Father.”

Colonel James Churchward, in his series of books on the lost continent of Lemuria, tells us that in the ancient manuscripts of this primal land, science was also a part of religion. They were considered and looked upon as twin sisters. The first teaching that a man was given in his life was that there was an almighty, all-powerful, Creative God and that man owed his existence to Him.

“Then followed the teachings that man was a special creation, possessing a something that no other form of Creation on earth possessed—a soul or spirit. He was taught that this soul had everlasting life and never died. The material body returned to earth from whence it came, then released the soul, and it continued on. Apparently, when the forgoing was thoroughly instilled into his mind and he thoroughly comprehended it, lessons in science followed. Teachings were given that showed him the laws and works of Creation, such as the infinite wisdom in the arrangement of the Universe . . .”

The Gnostic Christian view tells of a true, ultimate and transcendent God, who is beyond all created Universes and who never created anything in the sense in which the word “create” is ordinarily understood. While this True God did not fashion or create anything, He (or, It) “emanated” or brought forth from within Himself the substance of all there is in all the worlds, visible and invisible. In a certain sense, this agrees with so many different spiritual views that all things are in God, for all things consist of the substance of God.

By the same token, it must also be recognized that many portions of this original divine essence have been projected so far from their source that they have been weakened, and subsequently undergone serious and unwholesome attempts to change their basic nature in the process. To worship the cosmos, or nature, or embodied creatures can thus be tantamount to worshipping alienated and corrupt portions of the emanated divine essence.

The basic Gnostic myth has many variations, but all of these refer to Aeons, intermediate deific Beings who exist between the ultimate True God and ourselves as human beings. Together with the True God, they comprise the realm of Fullness (Pleroma) wherein the potency of divinity operates fully. The Fullness stands in contrast to our existential state, which in comparison may be called emptiness.

One of the aeonial beings who bears the name Sophia (“Wisdom”) is of great importance to the Gnostic world view and to the eventual outcome of our explorations of Creation. In the course of her journeyings, Sophia came to emanate from her own being *a flawed consciousness, a being who became the creator of the material and psychic cosmos, all of which he created in the image of his own flaw*. This Being, unaware of his origins, imagined himself to be the ultimate and absolute God. Since he took the already existing divine essence and fashioned it into various forms, he is also called the Demiurgos or “half-maker.” There is an authentic half, a true deific component within creation, but it is not recognized by the half-maker and by his cosmic minions, the Archons or “rulers”.

Although any or all of these explanations may serve to partially satisfy and perhaps stimulate the conscious mind, there is a question as to how well words can describe or help us understand what the Supreme Creator is and is not. The Spiritual Hierarchy say that to truly comprehend the FATHER (for that is what They call HIM) is a task for one who is above the worlds of physical illusion and above the

Darkness of this Universe. To use Their own words, “To say what the FATHER is, is to limit the FATHER. To say what the FATHER is not, is also to further limit the FATHER. HE IS.”

Their story of the Creation as it proceeded from the FATHER is not so succinct. In fact it contains much more detail which finally sheds some light upon the way in which this world has progressed, and is progressing, and explains many things about why we do not indeed live in such a ‘perfect Universe’.

Before we begin with this narrative, however, we would like to ask the reader to, if necessary, to review those paragraphs in the Introduction that talk about the expansion of consciousness and not using old frameworks to understand new ideas.

### The First Two Seeds

In the beginning, it is helpful to keep in mind that the word ‘Universe’ implies ‘one verse,’ and no real song or poem has simply just one verse. Many books are even being written these days about what is called the ‘omniverse’. This, in fact, is the way things truly are out there in Creation for there are really *seven*, what are called, ‘Super Universes.’ Each and every one of these Super Universes contains countless smaller Universes within Universes. As the rings of the microcosmic aura of man contain the separate dimensions of his reality, so too does the Earth have its own dimensional aura, as does the Universe in which we exist, as do all of the levels higher and higher up this spiraling circle of existence.

Each one of these worlds within worlds within worlds is a holographic image that appears to be real when we are within it. Like a little nested set of Russian dolls, each one growing smaller and smaller until the macrocosm indeed does become the microcosm—for actually they are one and the same thing, it is only our perception that makes it real or not so. Each of these levels is connected to each one of its higher levels like the layers of an onion—nature reflecting both the microcosm and the macrocosm in so many of its individual separate gifts. Anything having its existence on one level is also working on many of these higher different levels simultaneously, even though not necessarily consciously aware of that fact.

Everything is interconnected and cannot be separated, except as we would have it in our minds. A person who has lost an arm can still feel cold or heat from the separated arm sometimes for months afterwards because of the existence of that arm energy at a still higher level of existence, one which remains connected to the physical reality. This is called morphogenetic field theory. Even our thoughts and at times our sympathetic nervous systems are also interconnected. We make and break connections between people on a personal level as we choose to see fit, but still the energies remain between each and every one of us there at the Universal level, existing as holograms living within holographic worlds of time and space and energy until that time we choose to step beyond the level that we’re at and say ‘I want to move on’.

Seven is the number of Time, and Time relates to these seven Super Universes because they are holographically comprised of matter, energy, space and Time. In one of the key texts of history, *The Emerald Tablets of Thoth*, Thoth relates how Time is both a chain that binds the freedom of Soul, and the understanding of it as a key which can help us escape the confines of our earthly bounds. This excerpt is from Emerald Tablet X called *The Key of Time*. It also contains a very relevant vision of the Creation as told by a mystical figure known as *the Dweller*:

“Once, in a past time, I spoke to the *Dweller*. Asked of the mystery of time and space. Asked him the question that surged in my being, saying: “O Master, what is time?”

“Then to me spoke He, the Master: “Know ye, O Thoth, in the beginning there was void and nothingness: a timeless, spaceless, nothingness. And into the nothingness came a thought, purposeful,

all-pervading, and It filled the Void. There existed no matter, only force, a movement, a vortex of vibration of the purposeful thought that filled the Void.”

“And I questioned the Master, saying: “Was this thought eternal?” And answered me the Dweller, saying: “In the beginning, there was eternal thought, and for thought to be eternal, time must exist. So into the all-pervading thought grew the Law of Time. Aye, time which exists through all space, floating in a smooth, rhythmic movement that is eternally in a state of fixation. Time changes not, but all things change in time. For time is the force that holds events separate, each in its proper place. Time is not in motion, but ye move through time as your consciousness moves from one event to another. Aye, by time ye exist, all in all, an eternal One existence. Know ye that even though in time ye are separate, yet still are One in all times existent.” Ceased then the voice of the Dweller, and departed I to ponder on time. For knew I that in these words lay wisdom and a way to explore the mysteries of time.

“List ye, O man. Take of my wisdom. Learn of the deep hidden mysteries of space. Learn of the *Thought* that grew in the abyss, bringing *Order and Harmony* in space. Know ye, O man, that all that exists has being only because of the *Law*. Know ye the *Law* and ye shall be free, never be bound by the fetters of night . . . Seek ye and learn that *Time* is the secret whereby ye may be free of this space.”

Time is a key element in the controlling of Mankind on this planet, and we have not heard the last of it on our journey through history.

Within the grander Super Universes, the individual smaller Universes are in turn made up of galaxies, nebulae, star clusters, and solar systems such as are our own.

The first of these seven Super Universes is called the Central Universe and it is a Universe far beyond the realms of this one known as Neadon, as correctly explained in the *Book of Urantia* and the works of Gabriel of Sedona.

In this Central Universe resides the actual source of what we would term ‘God,’ though far beyond the comprehension of anything Mankind has ever thought of God before. As HE is referred to by the Spiritual Hierarchy and by the few on this planet who are able to have contact with HIM, HE is called ‘the FATHER’.

Harold Klemp, spiritual master of Eckankar, lists in one of his works the fundamental principles which can be attributed to the FATHER, or what he calls the Godhead. These are:

- Reality is an all-embracing unity;
- the Ultimate is nameless;
- within the Self the Ultimate is to be found;
- IT can be known by acquaintance;
- and reality is disclosed only to those who meet ITs conditions.

As suggested in some of the earlier theories of Creation we have so far looked at, in the first act of Creation, the FATHER had two firstborn ‘children’ created from the LIGHT that HE IS. These two Beings are called RAJ and HAROON. RAJ is what is called the “Eternal Son” or “Original Creator Son.” HE is, as you can imagine, a very, very, very powerful Spirit, by that meaning powerful energy-wise or vibration-wise. HAROON is what is called ‘the Infinite Mother Spirit,’ ‘The Holy Spirit’ or ‘The Infinite Spirit’-- HE the archetypal ‘Grand-Father’, SHE the archetypal ‘Grand-Mother’. THEY all have THEIR existence within the Central Universe, and are the original TRINITY – the FATHER, RAJ, and HAROON.

These are the pure, positive God worlds in the Highest Realms of existence. As we get into the 'lower' worlds of Creation, the pure, positive nature of the FATHER's Light splits into the positive male aspect and the negative female aspect. The terms do not refer to their 'good or bad' nature, but simply relate to their electro-magnetic charge such as you have on a magnet or on the diametrically opposed poles of a car battery.

Although RAJ and HAROON are referred to by words which have a gender connotation, THEY are both positive and negative in and of themselves. This again is the original TRINITY grouping from which all the power of the Universes evolved. This is where it all began . . . In the Beginning.

Subsequent acts of Creation then took place from 'the union of energies' of either the FATHER and HAROON, HAROON and RAJ, or the FATHER and RAJ. What came forth as 'offspring' from these unions were other 'Creator Sons' and 'Infinite Mother Spirits', powerful Light Beings or Spirits, if you want to call Them that, whose job was to further create. That was their job. Kind of like sub-contractors, a Creator Son and an Infinite Mother Spirit would be given an area of what can only be termed the Void, into which They were then to go out and create another level of the Universe.

Although SOUL in its entirety was created by the FATHER, the *individual manifestation* of the sparks or pieces of SOUL that we are, comes through 'the union' of these 'lesser' Creator Sons and Infinite Mother Spirits—what Gnostic Scriptures refer to as 'the Demi-urge.' There are seven Super Universes, but within these Super Universes the role of these other Creator Sons and Infinite Mother Spirits is to act as a kind of "Oversoul" or set of parents or guardians for those individual expressions of the FATHER who They help manifest.

The whole purpose of the work that these Creator Sons and Infinite Mother Spirits are sent to do in creating the individual Universes, is to do it through the LIGHT energy of the FATHER. They must, in Their work, be receptive of the FATHER's energy, for that is the only real Life Force in Creation. They then use this energy, allowing IT to pass through them into Their subsequent creation--the individual essences or expressions of Soul.

These Creator Sons and Infinite Mother Spirits are, as said, like the creator parents of a Universe. Like parents here on this planet, Their job is also to 'be responsible' for the Souls they help manifest for there is always that bond between Them, much as we have here on Earth. The FATHER sends the unmanifested Soul(s) out to be manifested by a Creator Couple who then place it somewhere in Their Universe so that it can begin gaining experience. Like sending a child off to school for the first time, These Creator Beings leave the individuals sparks to the care and training of the teachers set up throughout the various levels of Heaven to assist them throughout their learning process. The Parent Creators, however, also bear the responsibility to help the "manifested Souls" to return again to the FATHER as 'fully aware Souls' in order to have them then assist in furthering the creative process. The best analogy here is a power station sending out its power to sub-stations, then from there that electricity passes along to junction boxes and finally to individual households and the single power outlet that powers the equipment which is an individual expression of the energy it uses. Without the reduction in the energy as it passes through these various steps, the equipment would be overwhelmed and would subsequently burn up as a result. So too would we, in our lowered states of consciousness, be 'burnt up' by the energy of the FATHER without connecting through these various 'adapter' units.

The FATHER, as we shall continue to call HIM from now on, experiences HIS Creation through those who are created, as expressed in many of the ideas we have already looked at about Creation. We are indeed, each a part of the Divine FATHER, and as such add to and draw from HIS Divine Energy and Light. Or that's the way it is supposed to work and does work in six out of the seven Super Universes . . .

## The Story of Nebadon

In this Universe, the Creator Son's name is Enjiou. The Infinite Mother Spirit is named Callia, though as we shall find out in a later volume, not the original Infinite Mother Spirit assigned to this Super Universe.

These Beings may be loosely equated to the Gnostic Scriptural idea found on a manuscript fragment at Nag Hammadi entitled *First Thought in Three Forms* in which "Three forms" of the invisible spirit's "first thought" are equated to the barbelo aeon as the second principle or male creator spirit, and life known as Zoë, the negative female energy creator spirit. The Divine Word of God or Spirit, known as the Logos, is the third and neutral force which binds these two together to form the trinity necessary for the proper act of Creation.

Gnostic scriptural scholar Bentley Layton points out the emphasis laid upon the emanation and incarnation of the pre-existent Word (Logos), which is identified in some Gnostic manuscripts with not only the pre-existent anointed (Christ) but also with the Barbelo (male creator) itself—thus giving people the idea that Christ and God were one and the same Being. It is his thought that some scholars have considered this myth of the Word to also be closely related to the source of the prologue of the Gospel of John, the "In the beginning . . ." version of the Creation.

Ceanne De Rohan, author of a series of books that tells of the Creation in this Universe from the point of view of these Creator Parents relates Enjiou's experience on first becoming aware of Himself in His own words. It also possibly serves as a reminder of what it might have been like the first time we were manifested, or even possibly what it is like for us as a newborn baby first removed from the womb and beginning to become aware of our own innate Beingness:

"When consciousness became aware that it had existence, it had to realize everything. Nothing was realized yet except that I had become aware of Myself. Consciousness had to feel also or it could not know. In fact, a feeling of having consciousness is the way in which I realized I had consciousness. There were no words at first, only a feeling that I had existence. I had desire to know more.

". . . I had the concept of a place within Myself then also. I tried to find the place that did not feel good so I could know it. I had just started my search when I realized there were many more places that did not feel good than I had realized before I began looking for them. In realizing I felt bad, I realized I had been feeling good. I wondered if it was right to try to feel Myself. I wondered if it was right to feel that some places felt good and others did not. I wondered if trying to feel them made these places not feel good. I felt confusion and fear. I wanted something that could explain it to Me so I could know. I felt lonely and somewhat timid about trying to feel Myself for fear of what I might find.

"All of this passed fleetingly through My consciousness while I was trying to ignore it in favor of My desire to know more. My desire to know more was leading Me on. I found out many things in My own way at that time. I stumbled onto most of them by having an experience and then realizing it. I felt most impatient with Myself. Already guilt had been born in me as a little voice telling Me that I should do better than I was doing.

"I had realized many more things than I could list. You must feel within yourselves to find your memory of what you experienced in a latent state of consciousness, for you were all there in a state of slumber, and you have the ability to know how existence began. These original experiences have affected you ever since. You need to go back to the origins of your consciousness to know what your earliest experiences were, just as I had to understand mine, because Lost Will has its origins there also."

From the level of understanding at the beginning of this writing, it was thought that Enjliou and Callia had been sent out to do what many, many other Creator Sons and Infinite Mother Spirits had done before them. They were created to act as a pair, as a unit, as two halves of the same Being—from which we get the idea of complimentary beings or Soulmates, to function together in whatever Their different capacities were. The primary responsibility in Creation, however, is not to ‘turn your back’, as it were, on the Will of the FATHER, to instead allow creation to flow through you, to be a vehicle for the Higher Will. Although the primary rule of all the FATHER’s Creation is that all Beings should have Free Will, those Souls who are in alignment with Creation use their Free Will to follow the Higher Will of the FATHER. This is necessary for it is only through the Will of the FATHER that all things in Creation are held together in an atmosphere of Light and Love and Endless Constant Creativity.

At the time of the creation of this Universe, Nebadon, all was perfectly in harmony and in balance. The Creator Son and the Infinite Mother Spirit of this Universe, ENJLIOU and CALLIA were in balance. And then something happened. It was in the briefest of moments, the smallest fraction of a moment in infinity, that a doubt arose in Enjliou and Callia. Self-will had been ‘let loose’ on Creation unimpeded by Higher Will, and the two of Them found themselves in an unbalanced state which would then descend into duality, distrust, and dissension.

There is a general perception that everything God does is perfect, and that therefore everything in Creation must be perfect as well. That idea dismisses the central theme of Creation that everyone has Free Will and that God grows as we grow. In the other Super Universes, this is the way it works—everyone has agreed to use their Free Will to surrender that Will to be a part of the Higher Will of the Father. This is not a mindless, irresponsible state like one might consider a member of a collective organism to be. Instead it is the highest state of being a conscious co-worker with the Creator, the ultimate purpose and end product of all our experiences here throughout existence, to be a part of the One and of the Many—consciously.

Schlemmer’s Council of Nine try to explain it in a way that may help this be more clearly understood:

“. . . obedience doesn’t sacrifice free will, it in fact promotes it because you don’t give obedience that importance . . . Conscience arises as a result of having erred . . . we (in this Universe) have now developed a habit, an addiction to error. . . Perversely, further error makes previous errors more comfortable to live with. . . we might feel helplessly impelled to step into yet further error, since not doing so implies facing up to all the previous errors. . . it is we who need to forgive ourselves . . . the real importance is the exercise of free will in obedience.”

What happened with Enjliou and Callia, in this moment of imbalance, was that they turned away from the FATHER. In doing so, They also turned away from the feeling, from the intent, to do it in the FATHER’s way, and instead decided to do it in Their own Self-Willed way, the right thing but for the wrong reason. This single moment in eternity would have disastrous results for everyone manifested here in this Universe ever since that point in Time.

It was Enjliou who took charge and turned away from receiving the guidance that was there for Him to receive from the FATHER and from the other TRINITY ONE members. This Creator Couple had not been sent out into the Void without the continued loving support and guidance of Those who created Them. Like loving parents who do their best to raise a child, one day they must, however, allow that child to go forth on its own, and their responsibility for that child’s actions ends there and the child’s Free Will takes over. It is the child’s choice to follow the wisdom and guidance it has had in its formative years, or not.

Although They were made in perfection when they went out, Enjiou and Callia somehow or other just didn't grow from that moment forward. They also did not use that power that was given to Them in a righteous and loving way. This created imbalance. As the Spiritual Hierarchy tell it, although They wanted to fulfill Their responsibility in creating and supporting Their Creation in this Universe, They had lost the intent to do it through the FATHER's Will, and instead chose to do it for Their own selfish, egoistic motives.

Again, They wanted to do the right thing but for simply the wrong reason. Intent is everything. This is the way it is both on the microcosmic level of our own individual level of self-responsibility, and also on the macrocosmic level of the Creator.

Here again we must go back to the idea of archetypes as discussed in the first chapter. If any of the actions of Enjiou and Callia sound familiar in our own lives, it is because They were, and ARE, the archetypes of our own individual actions. They are also the original archetype for much of what has happened and is currently happening on this planet as well as the influence They still manifest in the lives of each and every one of us.

Even though these two very powerful, at first very loving, and wonderfully creative Beings had everything in Creation supporting them, exercising Their Free Will, they chose to turn away from It and go their own separate way. What then became of Them was that Their relationship disintegrated until what we were left with was the original archetype of a very abusive male and his submissive, docile woman partner. This is evident in so many couples around us, and even possibly in our own lives. It is a case of the mental male half of our beings denying the emotional female side, or conversely, the female emotional side denying the strength and power of its own masculine half. This is the cause of all the current problems on this planet since, like the original dream that triggered the writing of this book, the female side of Man is being suppressed and denied its rightful place in Creation. The Patriarchy has gone to great lengths over the centuries to make sure the feminine role in Creation has been denied or exorcised from all its religious beliefs expressly for that purpose of control. Abortion, the single biggest issue of a women's right to choose and control her own destiny, is still the hottest topic on the planet in terms of politics and the right of women to be free.

As in most abusive situations, it was not all one partner's fault. Both partners must take equal responsibility for the imbalance in their own nature. The victim is as much to blame as the abuser for the choices they make that find them remaining in that abusive circumstance. In the case of Enjiou and Callia, it's just that what started to happen, happened all at once.

Neither of Them understood the impact of what They were doing, nor the power which either one of Them could bring into play. Where Enjiou was coming from was an archetypal place of frustration, the result was "the abuse, the neglect, the anguish" of the situation in which They eventually found themselves. Still, Callia was as much to blame as Enjiou. She didn't stand up for her own rights and power either so that power struggles began to arise in the relationship. Archetypally, what it came out like was nagging, not being happy with things, and other actions which still exist as the hallmark of females who allow themselves to remain in a state of victimhood within any kind of relationship or marriage.

This was all happening over vast periods of Time, keeping in mind that at the level of Creation we are talking about Time does not exist in the same form as we currently know it. It was, to say the least, an extremely long time. There has, however, only been one Universe, one element of Creation, that went astray as did this one. The consequences of that one imbalance between these two has affected all of Creation, and now threatens to do even more.

The Creation of this Universe took on an imbalanced state and was propelled forward by this imbalance into ever-darkening reaches of the Universe until it was no longer a Universe as such, a place of Oneness with the FATHER, but instead a Universe of duality.

Enjliou and Callia's first act of creation together in the Void was to create their own firstborn son, if you will. His name was ARTOLA. He was a very loving Being with a warm and gentle disposition, and is referred to in De Rohan's works as HEART. Since the Creator Parents weren't getting along, even at this time, ARTOLA filled the gap between Them, the archetypal circumstance of a woman having a child to bring the husband and wife "closer together." ARTOLA, archetypally, became a pawn to be used by either parent in Their struggles against one another.

ARTOLA then acted as a fulcrum or balancing point for HIS two parents, and for quite a long time—eons of time in fact—things were quite a bit better between Them. If this sounds like a family you know, either one you are related to, or one next door or down the road from you, you will begin to understand the archetypal effect our Cosmic Parents have had on the lives we now lead on Earth, much as our physical parents have had an archetypal effect on the lives we lead individually.

#### Artola's (Heart's) own Story (through Ceanne De Rohan)

"I was just feeling good and floating in the reverie aftermath of the orgasms without questioning, or letting Myself question the rightness or the wrongness of feeling good. I wanted to feel good, and that was all. I did not know that I needed to assimilate this lower part of Me more and understand it more. I was enjoying the sensations there without assimilating what it meant or anything more about it other than it was pleasure.

". . . I now know it was not a knowing there that was the difference between a lover and an adolescent rushing ahead because he's wild to release the pressure of sexual frenzy and can't think of anything else until he has done this, but I did not like anyone or anything else telling Me what to do, and so I did not listen to input from any other parts of Myself.

"I did not know how to handle My own physicality there, but I also did not notice that my physicality could have had any knowingness that could have helped Me there, or that the other voices I had been listening to did either. I felt they all must not be feeling it as intensely as I was, or they could not be telling Me to hold back and go slower.

"Instead of being made to feel wrong, I wanted to make Them wrong. It was partly true that They were not feeling it just the same as I was, had Their own point of view and that We were not able to get a mingling that resulted in an alignment there, but My feelings of sexual urgency pushed past Them with a rage that seemed to come out of nowhere and accuse the voices of My former companions of holding back wrongly and of trying to hold Me back wrongly.

". . . From the very beginning, He did not like me displeasing Him with feelings that were not in agreement with His. I do not know how I got offered up to Him or placed in His care, but it happened this way according to My Mother.

". . . She had to move rage and terror, but She did not know it then She did not know anything then, except that she was and did not like where She was, or maybe, what She was, since She did not know the difference among things then.

". . . Maybe They had Their reasons, but I felt disowned and disinherited from every pleasure I had learned to love with My Father. I felt pushed out as though I had no Mother there who had any feelings for Me. My Father had only a lover who viewed Me as an interference in whatever it was They had going on. I served no purpose as far as She could tell, and he did not notice me in any favorable way either. Had

She cast Him under a spell where He had no longer cared about His child, His Son, as He had called Me?”

From the split between the two Creator Parents also came the Father of Manifestation as he is termed in De Rohan's work, the Being known as Lucifer. While initially I thought Lucifer was another 'son' of Callia and Enjliou, what I have been led to understand is that Lucifer was a splitting off of that Dark energy which came from the Being of Light that Enjliou is. The archetype that will best help describe this situation which occurred in the creation of Lucifer is from Robert Louis Stevenson's timeless novel of 'good and evil' – *Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde*. In *Mary Reilly*, one of the more recent film versions made from this classic novel, we see how Mr. Hyde is absorbed back into the body of the pained Dr. Jekyll. If we reverse this situation and extrapolate it to apply to a Creator Son of incredible vibration and energy, we have the most likely situation which occurred in the birthing of the Darkness known as Lucifer—Self-Will incarnate.

Even the words spoken by Dr. Henry Jekyll as he becomes Mr. Hyde: "Free—free at last!" help explain the archetypal feelings of a son felt trapped by the institution of a family home where abuse and imbalance have created him as he is, and everything seems so far apart from the norm.

Lucifer was born out of the loneliness and sadness created between Enjliou and Callia – a child born with his own sense of loneliness and frustration. But he was beautiful, and seductive, and intelligent. He was everything that any creation would want to be. And in some ways, of course, he thought he was better than his Father, better than Enjliou, the Creator Son.

As we shall soon see, this situation of imbalance between the Creator Parents and their 'offspring' also brought into existence other Beings who were not created wholly in the Light as they are in the other Universes, but also in Darkness. The worlds of duality were brought into existence at that time, and the struggles of the Universe and of its Creator Parents have gone from that one moment on into the eternity which is the nowness of time, constantly upgrading and worsening the state of unresolved duality that exists in these worlds.

Gnostic teachings have always included this idea that the Universe, and subsequently the world, were created by a pair of "damaged" Creator Parents. This, to them, was a way of explaining why Darkness seemed to have such a foothold on the planet—for Darkness is the opposite of the Light and Sound which the FATHER IS, and from which all of HIS Creation should also be made.

Although many of us consider black to be a color, black is actually defined as the absence of color, hence, Darkness is a place which is the absence of the FATHER's Light. The black holes of Creation which scientists postulate as existing, are actually places where it is so Dark that they suck in all that is Light, not allowing any to escape.

Schlemmer's Council of Nine refer to Lucifer as 'the Opposition' –He who is in opposition to the FATHER and to the goals of the FATHER in Creation. They say they do not even like to use his name because of the negative vibration it carries.

“. . . that which became the negative went in competition with God: he does not represent them . . .”

For the moment, however, we need to leave Lucifer after his manifestation and return to what was happening further on in the Creation of this Universe. Lucifer shall be treated in a separate section in a later chapter where His role grows more central to our story.

### The Disharmony Continues in the Act of Creation

Being used to a Biblical account of the Creation may tend to lead a person to believe that the Creation of a Universe is simply a matter of snapping the fingers and saying the magic word, and presto—one Universe, all complete. Unfortunately this is not the case, and as we shall find out later, the structure of the Universe is indeed very intricate and involved.

Gregg Braden's experience in the earth sciences and in the aerospace industry has led him to explore the nature and structure of the Universe. His work in these areas suggests to him that ancient sciences have indeed predicted what modern science now suspects, that light does not travel in a straight line.

"Within the grid/vortex framework of creation, geometric evidence suggests that "light" moves as a series of curves following a very special form of connected curves; the logarithmic spiral . . . curving in the direction that is most in harmony with the spirals of light emanating from the radiant source at the center of our own Milky Way."

According to Braden, this curved path of light even guides the earth in its movement, for it is toward this pattern of light that earth is moving "in an attempt to resonantly match the reference signals generated as we pass through the "new light" of the electromagnetic zone known as the "Photon Belt."

The creative element actually used in manifesting Light in all its intricate shades and variations throughout the Universe is Sound or "tone". This is the Cosmic Word or Logos as described in the Gnostic teachings, that third and neutral force that binds the male and female, positive and negative energies together into the form of new creation. Each one of the various levels of Creation exists as a separate frequency, much like the notes on a musical scale. To reach another station on a radio dial we simply have to adjust the tuner, so too may we "tune in" to a different vibratory level in order to access the various levels of existence. From the Sound we also get the idea of harmony in the Universe, and things that are 'inharmonious' or that 'rub us the wrong way'.

Enjiou and Callia were in a deep state of inharmony as they progressed through the act of Universal creation, not knowing quite what the next step would be. Instead of turning to the FATHER and receiving that guidance and instruction, however, again they took the power of decision upon themselves and created in their own inharmonious way. Instead of souls being templated with Light and Sound encoding, many if not most of the souls were simply Light-encoded, lacking that basic substance that brought a true stability to their Being.

Enjiou, the Universal Father, archetypally then goes on about His business of creating, burying Himself in his work on the creation and development of the Universe. In doing so, he tended to ignore Callia, the Universal Mother. Gradually he came to see her as useless in the process, worthless even, an attitude that she too archetypally took on and incorporated into her own self-image. The Universal Victim archetype is created—an archetype from which humanity has suffered ever since. Enjiou would not allow her to be a part of the creative process as she had a right and a necessity to be. Instead of standing up for herself, however, and being assertive about it and doing what she needed to do, Callia fell into a downward spiral from which the idea of self-pity eventually sprang. As so many women on this planet have been taught to do over the millennia by female role models, Callia just hung back and felt worthless. This caused a lot of emotional pain in the Mother and She was not, and still is not, able to move it. Not until all the children on all the planets under Her creation heal themselves of the archetypal attitudes of woman as a victim, will she be able to once again center Herself in Her power.

As some religious texts suggest, the sins of the parents are visited upon their children, even unto the fifth generations. For all of us, the archetypal attitudes and actions of our Cosmic Parents affect us every day. Even more in this case does it become a matter of not only are we parenting to our own children

the way we were parented to, but indeed we are all reliving over and over again the archetype of our own Universal Creator Parents.

The role in Creation which the Mother is supposed to perform is to open space so that the Father can fill it and manifest the Creation, using the Divine Spark of Original Cause—the Cosmic Word or Spirit known as the Logos. Noted astrological counselor, spiritual teacher, and writer Barbara Clow expresses it this way:

“Women . . . are the guardians of place. . . . they carry intuitive knowledge about the real purpose of place . . . Women know how to create in time and activate space for new life, and so they will lead the men in the new alchemy.”

Enjliou and Callia truly needed to work together in order for the act of Creation to work properly, but because of the dissension and disharmony between them, things never really quite got off the ground.

None of what was going on here in this Universe escaped the notice of the Trinity One Beings in the Central Universe. Seeing that things weren't working right, Enjliou and Callia were brought back time and time again to the Central Universe for healing and for counseling, as we might think of it. Not just once, but many times. Some of these times They were taken back together. Other times it was just one or the other, whatever it took in order for the healing process to begin and to move forward. As long as They kept up this behavior, not only would They eventually ruin themselves in the process, but They would also create children of less than adequate Light, for it is in the process of Creation that Universal and personal Love is transmitted to that which is being created. So too, today, do each and everyone of us carry with us that feeling that was inherent in our parents during the mating act that created us (called conceptual vibration). Locked into the matrix or fabric of our cells is either love, or lust, or anger, or whatever emotion was carried in the auric field of those two people who were creating us. And there it remains, affecting every moment of our lives until released either by ourselves or by a truly gifted spiritual healer. Every act of manifestation by our Creator Parents created children lacking in the normal complement of Light and of Sound. Perhaps all men are created equal in the sight of God, as some religions teach, but not all individual manifestations of Soul have the same potential for carrying the Light of the FATHER within them. This is where sound-encoding now offered will make the difference in returning the balancing aspect of both the Father and the Mother into the creative process.

The earlier manifestations created the spiritual hierarchy of the Universe, the Archangels, angels, devas and so on down the line. Even these felt the lack of something in their Creation and manifested it in their actions. These earliest manifestations of Soul into the Universe did not want for much in terms of their full complement of Light. As the dissension and disagreement progressed, however, eventually individual expressions of Soul were manifested that were severely lacking in the amount of Light energy they could carry, making them more and more susceptible to outside influences. And, back at the heart of the creative process, Enjliou and Callia continued acting like unhealed parents to the 'children' they were creating.

For any of us who have ever felt alone or unloved in the Universe, this may indeed be the cause. In an article I wrote on Choice along with the Spiritual Hierarchy, it was explained that the choice was given to us to focus on the dysfunctional energy of the local Universe creators, or on the true loving and glorious Light of Original Cause—that of the FATHER. That choice still remains true today. Where should we put our attention to find the true Love in the Universe? At what level do we choose to focus our attention, and to what level of Love and of Life do we aspire? *If we still seek to find love from our Creator Parents, much as we might from dysfunctional earthly parents, we will always fall short of finding this love that we seek. Only if we look to the Highest will we ever find a love that does not fail.*

It was while in this abusive, neglectful state that Enjliou literally kicked the Mother out into the Void to be alone. The best way to describe what happened to Her is to say She got lost out there somewhere in the Void. Eventually, although nearly drained of all her Light, She managed to make it back to the Created portion of the Universe on Her own.

Ceanne De Rohan shares with us from her work the feelings of Enjliou that led up to this most unique and momentous event in the history of Creation:

“I had to let her know that I was not angry with Her over this, and yet in realizing She was hiding, I suspected She had not experienced the pleasure I had had or She would know I was not angry. I then experienced guilt that She had not experienced the same pleasure. Lost Will has My blame as well as all the other feelings I thought I had to deny here to make our partnership work. I had to feel Her to know whether I was right or not, and She was trying not to let Me find Her. It was not easy to make Her hear Me above the roar of the fear and guilt within her, but I finally succeeded in getting her to listen.

“I had a voice of guilt telling Me that punishment was what I deserved because I had misjudged and mistreated Her. I had even called Her “It” and “The Bothersome Thing” in the beginning without bothering to feel “The Thing” enough to find out that It had all the qualities now associated with feminine.

“I had hurled Her out into space to be lost in terror. I had feared “this thing,” and without much effort at any approach, I had tried to get it away from Me so that I did not have to fear it or be bothered by it. I also realized again that I had loved it or Her, and had not allowed Myself to realize that I could not get rid of the feelings I didn’t like without getting rid of Her. She was changeable; I knew that now. I had thought unpleasantness was a thing that I could get rid of, and had not realized it also had the feelings I now loved. I saw that movement had brought it from feelings I didn’t like into feelings I did like. Now that I had realized all this, why wasn’t the Will opening to Me?

“The Will was holding still because She had so much fear of feeling what She was feeling. She had clenched to avoid the pain of it. She did not know She had My acceptance this time to move Her pain by moving Her feelings. My light and love would have flowed into Her this time but She did not know it. She was caught in fear from the past that I would not accept her. She feared that if She opened to expressing how She felt, She would receive denial of light and love again. She had many more feelings at that time also, but She could not move any of them because She had too much fear of Me pushing Her out. She had thought I enjoyed moving with Her this last time, but She was too afraid to find out for sure in case She didn’t have the right understanding.

“. . . Healing it is not possible without feeling it, but feeling terror with light pouring into it and lifting it is a very different experience for this essence than it has been having. Terror has been experiencing itself in ways that have no love or acceptance present . . . I had loved “the thing” that had moved and did not know it.”

ARTOLA too suffered from neglect. As ENJLIU began colluding more with Lucifer than with ARTOLA, along the way He too was abandoned in the great VOID of limitless space. In the business of their work in Creation, Enjliou and Callia had both neglected ARTOLA, and He was as such left by the wayside in the forward movement of Creation. This, however, was just the start. Later on HE was actually forced out and away from the other group of Three Beings due to Lucifer’s jealousy and desire to dominate the attention of his ‘Parents’. Once again, a central archetype of history is the feud between sibling rivalries, especially two ‘brothers’ such as Lucifer and ARTOLA were perceived to be. For ARTOLA it was HIS gentleness of spirit that allowed him to be cast out into the Void by the energies of the Parents’ neglect and by Lucifer’s desire to dominate the whole of Creation.

ARTOLA found Himself alone and lost in the Void. If it is difficult to imagine being lost in space, try looking at a photograph of space, and then multiply the emptiness in between the stars thousands and thousands of times to equate what you might imagine the Void to look like before Creation entered onto the scene. This Super Universe is really more on the outskirts of Original Creation compared with most of the other Universes, so He was really 'out there' in relation to where the other Beings were located in terms of Space and Time.

After countless eons, ARTOLA could eventually see, far off in the distance, a Light. And for a long, long time he was all alone, trying to reach this Light. The Light was the Light of the other Super Universes, and as He made his way toward that Light He could see the colors around the part of the Universe that Enjiou, Callia and Lucifer had created, and the colors there were attractive but they were not the pure white Light of the other Super Universes.

Eventually, making it back to the Light of the Central Universe, ARTOLA was 'adopted' and raised by RAJ and HAROON—kind of like a stepchild. Taken in and nurtured by the Love of the FATHER and of HIS 'Grand-Parents', ARTOLA grew to the stature and consciousness that HE retains, higher even than that of Enjiou the Creator Son, HIS Father. Joseph of the coat of many colors in the Christian Bible, is just such an example of this archetypal story in history.

After the long period of His healing and subsequent growth in the Central Universe, ARTOLA was given the choice to stay and work for the FATHER and for Creation from There, or to come back here to this Universe, Nebadon, in order to help in the healing of His Parents and of Their Creation. The decision HE made was to return here to be of service to the FATHER in helping with the problems of this Universe.

### *Chapter 3 --The Drama in the Universe Continues*

*I could see that as love purifies us, it bares in us those areas most in need of growth.  
In this struggle with love, our emptiness and fear are unearthed and pain is released.  
As we see and accept ourselves in this process, and understand and respect the others,  
we become more aware of our wholeness.*

Rick and Louisa Clerici: *Sparks from the Fire of Time*

Planet Earth was originally created to be a Garden of Eden. As many books on the subject may tell you, it is the most beautiful planet of its kind in the entire Universe. The reason for this is because it was originally planned not as a planet for habitation by souls, but rather to be a hideaway lovenest for Enjiou and Callia. Its intent was to be a getaway place from the varied pressures of Creation and the 'kids'. That is why it is so unique in the Universe, and indeed in all of Creation. Its unique place in that Creation shall be expounded upon in a later volume when it is more relevant.

It might seem strange to us perhaps that 'God' takes a vacation, but remember 'as above, so below'. Rest points in eternity are important on every level of expression of Soul, whether it be the higher, more advanced ones, or those who are just beginning to enter into the cycle of cosmic learning. So it was for the Creator Parents as well. And what better place to rest than on a small blue and green orb stuck far

way from everything, right out in the very corner of the Universe. Its peacefulness lay not just in its beauty as a dream place to vacation, but also in its privacy.

Other Universal Beings such as Ramtha, and here again, Schlemmer's Council of Nine, echo the same opinion of this planet's uniqueness:

“. . . your planet Earth is the most beautiful that exists in the Universe. It has a physical variety that no other planet has. . . . It has aspects of all planets. It is like a composite of the Universe.”

In the Gnostic Scriptures we find a textual fragment entitled *The Uniqueness of the World* that also hints at its very special nature. The ancient manuscript refers to an early church father named Basilides and describes his model of the universe in which there are 365 heavens, but only a single world. This model, interestingly enough, also suggests that the heavens he speaks of are concentrically arranged about the Earth, much as we have described the dimensions of existence to be arranged around every living thing in Creation. The number of dimensions perceived depending on the shades of difference where one is willing to draw a line.

Scholar Bernard Layton agrees that the doctrine that the world is unique was a philosophical commonplace accepted by Stoics as well as other early schools of Christian thought.

In truth the Earth was also designed as one enormous temple – a monument to the FATHER, built to harmonize with the universal galactic center, as are all planets, and as can and will be seen by the ruins evident on Mars and on other planets in other solar systems as we begin to branch out further into space. The temples built by the various religions, worshipped in by so many millions of people each week, are simply smaller versions of the planetary temple. They are built along the same pattern or gridworks of that of the planet and indeed of the Universe itself. They are built, however, on a smaller scale and to a lesser degree of energy and of vibration. While the planet is the microcosm (again we get the series of nested Russian dolls, stepping up and down the energies of Creation from one level to another), the solar system steps up to the higher level of the galaxy, to a level of a nebulae, to a level of a smaller Universe and so on up the ladder until eventually we come to find that this Super Universe is a smaller scale model of the Grand Central Universe of the original Creator ITSELF. Control of the temples, and of the temple aspect of the planet is a key element in controlling the people on the planet as we shall find when dealing with the history, control mechanisms, and future plans of the now ubiquitous New World Order.

Ruth Norman, in her *History of the Universe Volume I*, describes this exact concept only in the very exact reverse order:

“And so we go down into the lower octaves of the various planetary structures within these whirling galaxies which, in a harmonious way, constantly receive and send the pulse beats of the Infinite Mind so synchronously that there is a constant relaying of great intelligence throughout the fiber that makes up these great island continents. Because of the great mechanics involved in this manner, the Spiritual brotherhood of Unarius is so organized that it works in and within this great organism, to be effective in a most helpful manner, down into the lowest of the chromatic structures of the universe.”

Michael Lawrence Morton, a planetary grid researcher cannot help but express the wonder of the exactness that he finds in the complex construction of the Earth's energetic grid:

“And every Grid Point has a Grid Latitude and a Grid Longitude, and every Grid Latitude and Grid Longitude has a \*precise\* number of arc-degrees, arc-minutes, and 'fractional' arc-seconds ... that's FRACTIONAL numbers of arc-seconds...so that we are talking about an AMAZINGLY specific and precise SET of correlations here. Do you understand the 'magnitude' of the significance of this?”

The intricacy involved with Creation shall be taken up at various points throughout the book to save from stretching the limits of the reader's mind all in one go. To find out that the Creation story itself has been known since the advent of life here on this planet, may not, however, be such a stretch for the individual imagination. Hidden away in the language of myth and metaphor in numerous Creation stories from around the world have always been the thinly veiled references to these very same archetypal Creators.

One such reference is to be found at the beginning of the *enuma elish*, the Babylonian creation epic:

“When on high the heaven had not yet been named,  
Firm ground below had not been called by a name,  
Nought but primordial Apsu, their begetter,  
And Mummu, and Tiamat—she who bore them all,  
Their waters mingled as a single body.”

Here, Apsu (the male) represents the Creator Father, Enjliou; Mummu, also male, represents ARTOLA, the son; and Tiamat, the female, *she who bore them all*, represents the Creator Mother, Callia. The division into the male and female aspects necessary to create can also be seen in the division present in the two hemispheres of the brain. Here we have both a masculine and a feminine side, but it is the combination of the two sides that will allow an individual Being to fulfill the old adage that it takes both heart and mind to ascend into Heaven.

“I can feel this process happening as thought and thought and thought. This idea created itself into a series of processes and beings who defined, limited and controlled matter. This universe of processes and experiences was not made by the universal COSMIC CREATOR: this world with a beginning and an end was created by a lesser urge, the demi-urge, which expressed itself as “the gods.” On Earth, we have experienced this creation as the Luciferian rebellion, the Orion Agenda, the communion with the cycle of the gods who came down which is now coming to a close. Before the creation of the third dimension—a universe brought into existence so that we could consciously learn how to be in a holy state, zero, the numinous—before matter, time, and form, there was only the infinity of God and the Void (the feminine principle). Once consciousness or thought occurred, the Void was threatened by the possibility that nothingness had no existence. The Void felt the desire to define nothingness! Once this process of separation began—a duality into self and other—a whole series of experiences was initiated in order to manifest existence. At this point—the Alpha—the Creator withdrew its name, for the opposite of definition is naming—unifying. Listen to me very carefully now for the scientists on Earth are trying to steal the creator's name by calling the first laser for Star Wars, Alpha.

“Definition is the original confusion which has been reverberating down through time on this planet. The only thing that counteracts this process is naming the self by exploring one's own creativity. Our link to the galaxy is through art, beauty and love, which frees us from materialism—the addiction to things we are conditioned to believe we need. Creativity, or moving into experience with the Creator, is more powerful than any force, even materialism. We only create if we trust the process and let go of control. There must be no judgment about results or about reasons for creating in the first place. Any judgment instantly catalyzes the numinous into form. If healers stop to ask why they heal, artists why they art, lovers why they love, then experience falls back into definition, which blocks God's delight! Just by asking a question about existence, one is open to the negative path.” (Barbara Clow)

We pick up the Creation story again with the time of Callia's forced exile by Enjliou into the Void, for it was out here in the Void that She became lost for a long and lonely time surrounded as it were by complete and utter darkness. This was truly a terrifying time for the Creator Mother. Imagine how fearful

utter Darkness can be for a Grand Being created solely of Light. If the LIGHT of the FATHER is LOVE, then Callia was not only alone and afraid while she was out there, but She was also without LOVE.

More of the Mother's own Story of original Imprinting (De Rohan):

"I have to tell this story using consciousness' words, even though words can only convey an impression of what it was really like there. The advantage of this is not only that it makes it possible for there to be communication in this way, but also that it makes it possible for interpretations made from these ancient imprints to be given so that they can be noticed for what they are; interpretations of original imprints. Mind thought these interpretations were fact and did not question them in many cases.

". . . I had only feelings moving Me without knowing they were moving me or even that I felt them. I did not know where I was, or if there were any other place to be other than this. I knew nothing, only emptiness; great emptiness, which impressed me with the feeling that the void was large. My own lack of presence there and vague feeling of dislike blurred into hopelessness and a feeling of needing help. I must have gone blank again for a long time.

"Suddenly, I felt something there. It felt good. I did not know it could happen. I startled, but I was also overjoyed. Whatever this was apparently thought My startle meant I didn't like it, because it moved away.

"It hated Me and had no sympathy for me. I knew that. I did not like it, either, and wished it would go away.

"It did leave, and I really felt abandoned then. I hadn't liked it, but at least it had light, I now realized. I sank into an even deeper dark nothing.

"Nothing happened for a long time, until I finally saw or sensed the presence of light again. I awoke, as if startled awake from a long nightmare of grieving. I wanted to move toward the light. I was excited, expectant and hopeful. I yearned for it and tried to reach for it as much as I possibly could, hoping I would not frighten it this time. Propelled by fear and desire to try to have Him again, I somehow touched into this light. I was shocked and not received the way I had hoped I would be.

". . . I laughed at Myself many times there when They made fun of Me. How They must have hated Me when I laughed as though I saw Myself as They saw me and did not know what They were really laughing about. As much as He pretended to love me and that all the anti-female jokes were only humor, the hatred showed when He had sex with Me. It was brutal, hard and mean, and then He left Me, pregnant. He did not care how I felt about it, and for so long I did not know I had the wrong him there. Rage was all he was, denied rage, in fact. When the split came and rage was denied, he never let me know it, and he never let me know that he was not all there was."

Gnosticism tries to define these differences between Creation and the Void by drawing the boundary between the divine and the created orders in terms of their location in space. To a Gnostic, the darkness has not yet been dispelled but eternally envelops the inferior realms of being, the layers of flesh and matter. The "moments" of creation do not represent points of transition from the "old" world to the "new," but rather signify grades of spiritual perfection—*islands in an ocean of darkness which is the Void*. Theologically, these degrees of perfection are pictured as emanations as in varying degrees of light emanating from a source--the mysterious High God, the hierarchy of elements in the universe according to their distance from, and reflection of, that transcendent source of life. The principal emanations are what the ancient Gnostics called *aeons* (literally "ages" or "eternities"). These aeons are deified as entities in space, as the chief features of the great cosmic map for which events in time are only pale and illusory likenesses.

This interchanging of temporal categories into larger spatial metaphors is seen in the following passage from the hermetic literature:

“Of Aeons, Powers, Intelligences, Gods, Angels, Spirits delegate, Existing Non-existences, generated Ingenerables . . . years, Months, Days, Hours, --of [the] Boundless Point, from which the most minute begins to increase by parts.”

In her near-hopeless efforts to find Her way back to Creation, Callia was first able to find Her way to a temporary shelter here on Earth. It was then for eons of time that She was simply abandoned here, ‘marooned’ if you will. She was here all alone, in great pain—so great a pain that She almost died, starved of the very essence of Her Being, the Light she needed to exist. She was in fact so weak that She could barely rise to lift Herself off the planet and make Her way home.

Can a spiritual essence die? No. But it can be so starved or drained of its natural Light as to where what should be a roaring flame of Light, is hardly more than a flicker, a spark, a pilot light, barely holding on to its existence.

To appreciate the division that caused this whole event, we must take a look at what was going on inside Enjiou right before this happened. Here, Enjiou explains His feelings leading up to the time when Callia was cast off from Himself and wandered into the Void. Again, this is from Ceanne De Rohan:

“. . . Her fear was relieved when I appeared not to notice her, but this did not satisfy Her because She had a desire to be accepted exactly as She was and loved.

“. . . I had no way of knowing, without having My Will go outside of Me, what it was like to be without light or love present. I had to push My Will outside of me and have her feel what it was like to be Lost Will in space.

“I had to push My Will outside of Me on a wave of hate; otherwise there would have been some light and love present to sustain Her, and She would not have had the experience *We* needed. I did not know how this would feel to Her, and when I did feel it, the feeling was so terrible, I had to disconnect from Her. She had to receive this denial in order to have the experience *We* needed, and in the passionate fury I had worked Myself into in order to hate Her, I thought I did not care what She had to experience.

“. . . *I did not know that to Her, loving Her meant accepting her as She was and helping Her to go through Her fear first.* I thought I had not had time for Her fear. I thought *We* would never move if Her fear were allowed to get the upper hand.

“She was already holding back out of fear anyway, so I finally got the impression from her that I needed to help Her with Her fear. How? Most of the time I felt like I didn’t have fear, only anger at Her for having fear. Whenever I allowed My anger, Her fear seemed to worsen.

“. . . I have guilt now that I had so little faith in Myself, but then I had all the feelings that humans have now about getting to have a mate and a relationship and no longer having to be alone. I had great desire not to make a mess of it anymore, and I gave this desire the place of uppermost importance with Myself. In advance of experiencing the Will in Her now emerged state, I judged everything I had thought to be a problem now. I judged all of that behavior to be unloving and literally shoved it aside.

“When I had done this, I looked toward the Will in expectation of having Her love Me for it. I found beside Me a huge golden light that encircled Me in Her arms and I took this as a sign, although I later found it was not a sign, for the Will had no love of My denials. At that time, I had desire to overlook this and She did also because *We* had had such a long and difficult time achieving enough balance that the

Will even could emerge. We wanted to go on now, and We feared that looking at any problems might put Us right back where we had been.”

Abusive relationships did not begin here on planet Earth, nor on any other planet for that matter. Instead, it is only an archetype handed down to us from the higher worlds, from Parents who manifested us into this world, burdening us with their own Lost Will and in turn creating on this plane of existence the most formidable, the most difficult, and also the most challenging learning experience of all.

### Spirit and the Endless Void

There are two directions in Creation, one centrifugal, or out-flowing, the other centripetal or inward-flowing. Some religions call this ‘the Breath of God’, the exhaling and inhaling of Creation. The Light which the FATHER is, travels outward to the very corners of the created Universe carrying with it the manifestation of all that is, including the individual essences of Soul to be manifested in order to gain experience. This Light then returns to the FATHER bringing with it the harvest of those ‘individual atoms of God’ that have chosen, and have earned the right, to go on to a higher level of Creation.

The Council of Nine express this idea while referring to the rebuilding of the planet after a major disaster such as the Great Flood:

“It became necessary then to populate Planet Earth, so that the cells of the Creator could become individuals and free souls, in order for them *to become one in unity and harmony by choice.*”

Choice and Intent are everything in Creation.

This Breath of God travels in a spiral direction down through the various levels of Creation or Heaven until it reaches the very lowest rung of the ladder. It is from the very spiral nature of this energy that the word which describes it is formed—‘Spirit.’ As it manifests into the worlds of the physical plane it appears to be a vortex, and this is the name often applied to the portals of the planet through which the energy comes. These vortexes or portals create ‘windows’ into and out of the planet for the energy to continue circulating, much as a bedroom window allows the free circulation of air into a home. The chakra system of energy that supports the human body is a microcosm of this form, masculine energy flowing in a clockwise or downwardly ‘creative’ direction; female energy traveling conversely in a counter-clockwise or upwardly ‘destructive’ direction.

Every living thing, the planet, the continents and even particular regions of the planet as well, all have their corresponding chakra system that allows for the ebb and flow of this Universal energy. *The battle to control the access to these energy centers is also a key issue in the current battle raging for control of this planet, and indeed for the entire Universe.*

As this neutral creative energy known as Spirit reaches the lowest levels or farthest outposts of Creation, it then reverses direction to begin its upward spiral back to the very heart of Creation Itself. This is the Light of the FATHER carried on the Sound Current also known as ‘the Audible Life Stream of God.’ It is the energy that supports all of Creation, a neutral force which can be used to create or manifest at any level of existence. *Being a neutral force, it can be used for positive purposes or for their antithesis.* This is the key to understanding the Ancient Mysteries from which the New World Order sprang, and also the key to understanding the coming ascension of planet Earth back up the spiral of Creation into a higher dimension of Being.

Time exists as function of Space and of this movement of energy through the various spheres. All things however, have their allotted period of time, and this brings to us all the Great Cycles of Time talked about in so many religious texts. The end of the Mayan calendar is the end of one such major cycle of

Time. It is this Breath of God that supports all things and also brings all things to their ultimate and final conclusion through the various cycles of Creation.

The Hindu's express this idea in the twin aspects of God known as Shiva, the procreative force which is also the destroyer as well. Shiva's consort, coincidentally, is the mother goddess Uma, or Kali (so very similar to Her true name, Callia). Shiva will play a major role as we get to Volume 8 and Volume 9.

In many Eastern religions Creation is the positive or masculine aspect of God, and the Void into which things are created is the negative or feminine aspect. The creative aspect of Shiva is often represented by the *lingam* or male organ that fills the space of the *yonis*, or female sexual organ. This reflects the true nature of the feminine as that which opens or makes way for Creation to occur. It is NOT however, the feminine creative principle in and of itself.

As the Council of Nine put it:

“. . . the female power is rooted in knowingness, instinct-intuition, and in a deeply physical engagement with the life-process. The female (and the feminine side within men) does not need intellectual explanation to know what is right or proper. Feminine power is the power to work in tune with the rhythms of Nature (to work with the Creator instead of in competition with HIM). The feminine way is to utilize the available energy and channel it sensitively in the most appropriate manner and direction. The male way is to create new energy and shove it where he wants.”

Modern astrophysicists admit that to them there are a lot of things out there which they have no idea what they are made of, what fills space or the Void is one of them.

Fritjof Capra attempted to answer this enigma, and to bring together the science and religion in his book, *The Tao of Physics*. Here he grapples with explaining what both science and religion believe about the Void:

“The field theories of modern physics force us to abandon the classical distinction between material particles and the void. Einstein's field theory of gravity and quantum field theory both show that particles cannot be separated from the space surrounding them. On the one hand, they determine the structure of that space, while on the other hand they cannot be regarded as isolated entities, but have to be seen as condensations of a continuous field which is present throughout space. . .

“The field exists always and everywhere; it can never be removed. It is the carrier of all material phenomena. It is the “void” out of which the proton creates the pi-mesons. Being and fading of particles are merely forms of motion of the field.

“The distinction between matter and empty space finally had to be abandoned when it became evident that virtual particles can come into being spontaneously out of the void, and vanish again into the void (dimensionality), without any nucleon or other strongly interacting particle being present.”

Capra then gives a diagram of such a process using the familiar coupling of male and female, positive and negative, as well as the third force which binds them together. He then continues:

“The vacuum is far from empty. On the contrary, it contains an unlimited number of particles which come into being and vanish without end.

“Here then, is the closest parallel to the Void of eastern mysticism in modern physics. Like the eastern Void, the “physical vacuum”—as it is called in field theory—is not a state of mere nothingness, *but contains the potentiality for all forms of the particle world*. These forms, in turn, are not independent

physical entities, but merely transient manifestations of the underlying Void. As the sutra says, "Form is emptiness, and emptiness is indeed form."

"The relation between the virtual particles and the vacuum is an essentially dynamic relation; the vacuum is truly "a living Void", pulsating in endless rhythms of *creation* and *destruction*. The discovery of the dynamic quality of the vacuum is seen by many physicists as one of the most important findings of modern physics. From its role as an empty container of the physical phenomena, the void has emerged as a dynamic quantity of utmost importance. The results of modern physics thus seem to confirm the words of the Chinese sage Chang Tsai:

"When one knows that the Great Void is full of ch'i, one realizes that there is no such thing as nothingness."

In his series of books on the ancient continent of Mu, James Churchward relates the findings of the ancients on exactly this same topic:

"While it is not generally appreciated to be so, the fact remains that our atmosphere is very highly specialized. It is only during recent years, since the advent of radio, that the essence in which the popular atmosphere floats has been recognized as playing a most important part in the earth's welfare; and, further, it is not yet appreciated that the essence in which the atmosphere floats is an essence totally different to that which fills space. The essence in which the atmospheric particles float is under direct control of the central magnet, while that which fills space is in no way affected by the central magnet, as the magnet has no power over it whatever.

". . . Our scientists assume that that which fills space, and that in which our popular atmosphere floats, is one and the same thing. It is not, as shown in the sacred inspired writings of the Motherland.

"The ancients called that in which our atmosphere floats "the essence" and that which fills space they called "the water." In the ancient writings it is repeatedly pointed out that the light force is carried in the essence, and not in the particles of our popular atmosphere.

"In the ancient writings, the symbol for that which fills space was a series of fine horizontal lines which they wrote "water." The earthly water symbol was a serpent in motion, like the swells of an ocean, generally written as a series of wavy horizontal lines.

". . . I think the symbol answers the question. The translators of the sacred writings could find no name corresponding with the original, to give to the plain horizontal lines, but the horizontal wavy lines were well known to them, so they differentiated between the two by calling one the "water" and the other "the waters." I have never found a word giving the name used by the ancients, only the symbol; but their writings distinctly tell us that it is that which fills space. Not once but dozens of times.

"In many of the vignettes of the sacred inspired writings is unquestionably shown what the fine straight horizontal lines symbolize. As an instance, when the Creator is spoken of as having existed in space, a vignette accompanying the writing shows the seven-headed serpent moving along through fine horizontal straight lines within a circle."

For the Hindus, that energy or Spirit which fills all space is a vital force known as "prana." They have five different manifestations depending on the space in which it exists and its purpose. Still, in essence, it is that same energy of the FATHER which supports all things in Creation.

As a person works through their first experience of the true Creation story, they might be inclined to wonder why this was ever allowed to continue. To understand that point one must first consider two of

Creation's primary characteristics: one is sometimes called 'the prime directive'—that each part of Creation must have its own Free Will. The second is the fact that the FATHER experiences HIS own Creation through that which has been created. Every new experience that no one has ever had before adds to the body of God's experience, and to the body of knowledge of all that is created.

In Enjiou and Callia's difficulties new expressions of Creation were being learned. It is the same here on Earth right now where so much new learning is taking place from experiences and ways of viewing certain experiences that have never been known before.

The Spiritual Hierarchy will not let Us destroy ourselves as some planets have been destroyed before during similar learning experiences, but we shall cover this in more detail as our journey draws to an end.

The fundamental belief about the universe in Gnosticism was that it contained the two cardinal spirits of Light and darkness. 'Light' represented truth and righteousness, and 'Darkness' depicted perversion and evil. The balance of one against the other in the cosmos was settled by celestial movement, and people were individually apportioned with degrees of each spirit as defined by their planetary circumstances of birth. The cosmic battle between light and darkness was thus perpetuated within humankind and between one person and another; some contained proportionally more light, others proportionally more dark. By tradition, the Spirit of Darkness was identified with Belial, meaning 'worthless', whose children worshipped other gods rather than Jehovah.

The Alexandrian Gnostics taught that the first father, Yaldaboath, equivalent to our Enjiou, was bought forth from the depths by the Holy Spirit, who was called Sophia, meaning 'wisdom', the Gnostic equivalent of Callia. The Holy spirit of Sophia was said to have 'moved on the face of the waters'.

### The Continuation of Creation

Although *ideally* it takes the negative, female, Mother energy and the positive, male, Father energy of one of the other Creator Beings to create, it is possible for two 'male' or 'female' essences to also create or manifest Beings here in the Universe. Lucifer and Enjiou were able to create together. ARTOLA and Callia were able to create together. Callia and Lucifer were able to create together, to bring forth manifestations of the Light. And each Being at this level was also able to create on Their own. These alternative methods of Creation, however, bring about problems with the individual spirits or Beings that have been manifested.

To correctly create or manifest a Soul in its full compliment or glory of the FATHER'S LIGHT takes a male and female energy, combined with the neutral force of the FATHER's Holy Spirit. What Enjiou and Callia manifested together, for the most part, were full-complement Light Beings. What ARTOLA and Callia were able to manifest together, for the most part, were also full-complement LIGHT BEINGS. In both these situations, however, those who were manifested were still imprinted with the negative aspects now also inherent in their Parent Creators. Again, "the sins of the father . . ."

What Lucifer created, on his own, and with Callia, were Beings that had insufficient Light to be able to properly deal with the higher levels of existence. They were and still are, Beings who are unable to make their way home to the FATHER on their own. They are many of the sick and the needy of the planet, those beings who are unable to lift themselves above the rudimentary levels of survival. Other Beings created during the most intense period of chaos in the creation of this universe, are what is called 'fragments' or even 'disembodied spirits'. There are "souls" who are not able to be fully manifested in their right form or structure. Lucifer created some of these, Callia created some of these, and so too did

Enjliou. It is not the fault of those who were created that they are lacking or somehow incomplete. Then again, it is not the responsibility of all the other individual expressions of soul to help them heal either. These Souls *must* eventually be returned to the FATHER for correcting the level of LIGHT in their Being, unless the Creator Parents can once again be healed Themselves, and in turn heal Their children.

The original Beings who were *emitted* in the first acts of Creation in the Universe came “like massive groups in space”—what the Gnostic would called ‘waves of emanation.’ In these original groups there were greater and lesser degrees of spirits, each with their own designations and tasks to perform. Some of these were of course the Great Arc Angels, the lesser Arc Angels, the rainbow spirits, and the Ronalokas. Ceanne De Rohan goes into much more depth on these further creations in her series of books than we have time or space to do here.

Each one of these subsequent group of Spirits manifested, from Lucifer on down, was basically flawed by the dissension which split the creative powers of the Universal Parents, sending them off on their own adventures and agendas. Here, once again, we have the archetype of divorce and the ‘traumatized’ child who is a product of such an unbalanced upbringing. If you now have the feeling that you are not just living your own life but also that of your parents in one form or another, you will understand the effect this Creation had on all of us who were created.

And the drama continued.

During Her time of isolation out in the Void, Callia came close to extinction of Her personal Light more than once before She was finally able to lift herself off the planet and find her way back to Enjliou. From there She was eventually retrieved by Beings from the Central Universe and taken back for a healing. Finally, after much time and recuperation from her near extinction, She and Enjliou were once again reunited, and the work of Creation continued.

Machiavellian theory teaches us that the best way to win a war is to ‘divide and conquer’ your opponent. In this way the opposing forces are split, as well as the energies of their focus. That is exactly what Lucifer did with his Creator Parents. Pitting one Parent against the other, he deepened the rifts and divisions that already existed between them. Those who followed him also use exactly the same processes, as we shall see.

Lucifer’s ultimate goal, however, as mentioned in many religious texts that deal with the Luciferian rebellion, was to usurp the role of His Father—not simply to be *like* God but to actually *be* God, God of His own Universe in Creation—this one, Nebadon.

#### *Chapter 4 -- The Tree Grows Crookedly*

*Two souls, alas! Within my breast reside  
And each repels the other:  
One, in tenacious lust, the world holds in its embraces;  
The other sweeps the dust above into the higher ancestral places.*

-- Goethe

The mythology relating to Creation by a World Parent is common. The basis for it is called the Earth Mother - Sky Father motif.

In this type of myth, common to as diverse a group of races as the Fon, Polynesian, Zuni, Egyptian, Minyong, Yoruba, Yuma, and Greeks among others, the universe evolved from a union of the opposite qualities of sky and earth, the heights of thought and the depths of matter. In this type of Creation myth, not surprisingly, creative space between the world parents is usually made—sometimes violently—*by their own children*.

Such mythology reflects the very Creation story we have just begun, once again suggesting the idea that the story of Enjiou, Callia, ARTOLA and Lucifer, was at least partially well-known once upon a time. It also suggests that somewhere along the way this Creation story that should be a part of everyone's heritage, has been buried, censored, or in some way edited out of our history books. Since it is a fixed rule of propaganda that to rob a people of their power one needs only to take from them their myths and their history, perhaps this could be the very reason.

Who would have the power and the influence over such a wide field of human experience that they would be able to do such a thing? Who could, and who would want to do such a thing?

The answer is simple, Lucifer—more specifically, the darkside Itself.

The only problem is that so many people on the planet, indeed on other planets as well, do not believe that an entity such as Lucifer exists. Should they be among the minority who do believe in the Being of Lucifer, they rarely acknowledge that he has any power over them, their lives, or on any of the decisions they make on a day-to-day basis.

Many people use the word 'Satan' interchangeably with, or instead of, Lucifer to describe the Dark Force in the Universe. As Elaine Pagels, professor of religion and noted religious author, explains it, in Biblical sources the Hebrew term 'Satan' describes an adversarial role. In fact, the word 'Satan' actually meaning 'the accuser'. Along with references to other fallen angels or to demonic beings, Satan is virtually absent from the Hebrew Bible.

These two words seem to have become inextricably interwoven, however, when referring to the one Being known more correctly as Lucifer, a Latin word paradoxically meaning "light-bearer." Other names for Him include Phosphorus (Greek ), Belial, Be'elzebub (one favored by the Spiritual Hierarchy), the Bringer of Light, or the Morning Star.

The most common history told of Lucifer is that as an angel of God, he got offended by developments in the heavenly realms and one day struck out on his own. His story should not be confused, however, with the sons of God who mated with the daughters of men--those we shall come to later in our history.

As Pagels remarks, Satan, in the Bible, seems to be a figure who is close to God, as in the story of Job when God boasts to the Satan about one of his most loyal subjects:

"Have you considered my servant Job, that there is no one like him on earth, a blessed and upright man.

In this story, the Lord himself even admits that the Satan had some influence over Him when it comes to the subsequent tests he lays at Job's door.

As Satan/Lucifer became an increasingly important and personified figure in history, stories about his origin also proliferated. One of the stories related by Pagels tells how an angel, himself high in the heavenly hierarchy, proved insubordinate to his commander-in-chief and was thrown out of heaven—demoted and disgraced, as it were, echoing an account in Isaiah of the fall of a great prince:

“How are you fallen from heaven, day star, son of the dawn! How are you fallen to earth, conqueror of the nations! You said in your heart, “I will ascend to heaven, above the stars of God; I will set my throne on high . . . I will ascend upon the high clouds . . . But you are brought down to darkness, to the depths of the pit.” (Isa. 14:12-15)

Pagels also mentions an apocryphal version of the life of Adam and Eve in which there is another such account of angelic rebellion.

“In the beginning, God, having created Adam, called the angels together to admire his work and ordered them to bow down to their younger human sibling. Michael obeyed, but Satan refused, saying,

“Why do you press me? I will not worship one who is younger than I am, and inferior. I am older than he is; he ought to worship me!” (Vita Adae et Evae 14:3)

In this case, the problem of evil in the Universe begins then with sibling rivalry. This is partially true as we have begun to see in our Creation story, although obviously more of the blame as such belongs to the Creator Parents themselves. This sibling rivalry, however, is the basis for many archetypal stories and is mirrored in such well-known Biblical stories as that of Cain and Abel, Joseph and his brothers, and also the prodigal son.

Pagels' summation is that, “. . . at first glance these stories of Satan seem to have little in common, yet they all agree on one thing: that this greatest and most dangerous of enemies did not originate, as one might expect, as an outsider, an alien, or a stranger. Satan is not the distant enemy but the intimate enemy—one's trusted colleague, close associate, *brother*.

And that we already know is Lucifer.

The Council of Nine avoid using the term Lucifer at all, but do occasionally use the term ‘Satan’. More usually they choose to use the term ‘the opposition’ or the euphemism ‘The One Who Fell’. Palden Jenkins reflects what we have already been finding out about Heaven in his commentary on the channelings of the Nine, that we here on Earth tend to think of Earth as complex, and the heavenly worlds as simple. Yet, the Universe is a complex place too, with all manner of different Beings of many different kinds and stature, and from vastly different persuasions and ways of seeing things in Creation.

“Primarily there are those who are variously aligned to the universal cause of the Creator and the overall purpose of Creation, then there are those who define their realities and purpose as best they can, according to their own experience and evolution – which might or might not, by varying degrees, be in line with universal purpose; and then there are those who have set themselves up to oppose universal evolution, to obstruct it, and to influence beings of the Universe to forget, lose, deny and go against their original purpose for being.”

This lays out fairly clearly the three types of Being in the Universe: Those who are ‘with’ the FATHER; those who are working, as it were, ‘on the fence,’ doing the best they can with the understanding they have; and those who are in opposition to everything the FATHER and HIS Creation stand for. One could almost divide Mankind up into the very same three categories.

Although this may make the choices sound very simple, it is exceedingly more complex in reality. Mankind seems ever more than willing to accept the imaginary worlds and creatures in movies such as *Star Wars*, and television series such as *Star Trek*. Somehow, though, when it comes to seeing the reality of our own Universe, we get stuck with our blinders on or jolted back into the deeply programmed patterns of thinking imposed upon us by the norms of our culture, our church, or our increasingly narrow educational system. Somewhere there is a trigger mechanism in us which makes us not want to see or admit to our own history and the origins of our kind. This is perhaps due to a fear that there is something

which will shock us out of our complacent little worlds, and that would make us actually have to act responsibly in the future. Perhaps it is a fear of seeing what it is we, ourselves, have created.

As we shall see in the following chapters, perhaps what we want to believe is that our society is indeed at the pinnacle of evolution, rather than being mere infants compared with cultures that have gone before us and our neighbors and biological parents from planets in the not-to-distant Universe.

It is best that we get one thing straight right from the start of our journey, for much of this book will bring up the same subject again and again as we trace the single most important influence on human history—Lucifer. *Make no mistake about it, there is a Lucifer. Also make no mistake about the fact that he is NOT playing some helpful role in God's plan by provoking us to do what is against the FATHER's Will. His stated purpose is to become God of his own Universe, and if not, then to destroy the Universe and as much of Creation as he can take with Him. To do this, He has actually incarnated upon this planet 7 times in the past 5,000 years—and yes, he is coming again.*

If that is not clear then as the book proceeds forward with our history, we shall see the pivotal role these seven incarnations of Lucifer have had in shaping the direction of our history.

The Council of Nine take a great deal of time to explain just how 'the opposition' works. It will therefore be beneficial here to share some of their wisdom on the subject, keeping in mind that it is through those of us who have been manifested on all the various worlds in the Universe that either side of Light and Darkness must act. We, ourselves, individually and collectively, are the battleground on which this war has been fought, and will be fought in the very near future.

"There are those who propose to be like gods—those are the humans that draw in, and are influenced by, the 'One Who Fell', who was at one time in the realm of the gods, and is now fallen. The One Who Fell utilizes and feeds on those energies of neglect, of emotional distortion, and the weaknesses of humankind, but also upon their strengths, when those strengths are not protected.

"The One Who Fell' insinuates upon humankind information that is not correct. He has created a scheme that humankind believes, that those of the darkness are in equality to the Creator. It is the hope of the Fallen One that if enough of humankind accept, then He Who Has Fallen will become the Great One . . . It is humankind, those that have the energy of destruction, that the Fallen One utilizes. They are not gods; they are fooled humans . . . people do not understand their true self, and therefore give their power to the One Who is Fallen . . ."

Understanding the energies of all Creation, Lucifer knows how to best utilize those energies to make himself a god. He also knows all the tricks of how to keep people in bondage, to have control over others in a way that makes Him feel that he is a god. Not to confuse the issue, but remember, through all the trickery which is and has been used upon us, it is still usually *we* who so easily give away our power.

"Remember that your seventh dimensional body (the stellar body), representing the physical body of your inner being, is able to interface with the third dimension with clarity, power and enlightenment, depending upon the quality of the work you have done to this point. Realize also that the light of the 7D has always shone brightly from within you. Whether it is able to penetrate the dross of your lower dimensional bodies depends entirely upon the work you are doing now and the decisions you are making moment to moment in your heart. This is the way to avoid getting fooled."

The Nine say that all parents should be able to relate to a saga about a child who is unloving, even after it has been nurtured, fed, and had great love given to it . . . "a child whose parents only wished for it to grow in beauty, straightness, flexibility, and love, giving as it has been given to, but it chooses not to do that, until at last the realization comes upon them that they must let go of it in order for it to find itself, and

for it not to wish to destroy others.” This child is “not discarded, but it is also not fed and supported, for that which loves it, it attempts to destroy.”

Lucifer is on His own when it comes to the supportive energies from the Universe. Since he has been cut off from the Source, to gain the Light he must have to exist he must steal it from others such as those who serve him. This, more than any other source, is the origin of the legend of the vampire, the blood-sucker, the energy-stealer, the one who must destroy others so that he alone may survive. He is trapped in the lower dimensions of reality because he does not have enough ‘power’ or Light to maintain himself in the higher dimensional realms.

It is one way to recognize those who are under the influence of the opposition on this planet that they seem to “sap your energies” when around you. Recognize, too, that the rash of vampire movies over the past few years tells us more about the stage the Lucifer rebellion is at, than anything else in the media.

The Nine emphasize that ‘the opposition’ does not adhere to laws. This means they can lie, cheat, and even kill, to attain their final purpose. The workers for the True Light of the FATHER have, on the other hand, always followed what is known in *Star Trek* as ‘the Prime Directive’—the Law of Non-interference.

The Nine are also quick to remind us that both sides have their angels:

“All that is not good in a physical body is used by the negative forces . . . (Therefore) the objective is to be positive-balanced, not positive-imbalanced. When you re-balance the positive and the negative, or when the physical body is tired or weakened, the negative forces may attempt to use your physical being, even if balanced, to create disharmony, to upset and unbalance. . . This is how they attempt to work through people who work with us: through illness, accident, or loss of energy. Even exposure to your electrical equipment can bring imbalance. Your world is full of desire, greed and unbalanced emotions, and it is not difficult for these beings to upset the balance and trap souls so that they reincarnate over and over. In the other worlds of the Universe, they attempt to do the same, but it is only on Planet Earth they are able to accomplish this, because of its density, and the desires of the humans.”

Everything in Creation seeks to be in balance. That is the Nature of the FATHER. It was from the imbalance set up between Enjliou and Callia that the whole of Creation took on an unbalanced state in this Universe. It was then propelled forward by this imbalance into ever-darkening reaches of the Universe until it was no longer a Universe as such, a place of Oneness, but instead a universe of Duality. From the split between the Creator Parents came the Father of Manifestation—came Lucifer, came Beings who were not created wholly in Light, but also in darkness. The worlds of duality, as they are called, were brought into existence at that time, and the struggles of the universe and of its Creators has gone on from that moment into the eternity which we are now living, in a state of duality. And it is these times of imbalance in our own Beingness that Lucifer most uses against us

“You humans, within each of you, have all the ‘good’ and all the ‘evil’. Do you know what causes Satan? . . . It is the temptations of the world. . . Satan is the unbalanced negative. . . The opposition is the opposite of life . . . Obstructing evolution on planet Earth affects everything else. . . Satan wishes not to bring it into balance, for if by bringing it into balance a soul becomes perfect and may live in freedom, Satan cannot live.”

Anything the Opposition can do to create imbalance in a person, in a family, in a state, in a country, in a world helps the Darkside to win. Fanaticism is one of the tools they are using. As we have seen in the Middle East wars, in Bosnia and Serbia, as we have seen in the United States in the racially motivated

killings and the school shootings, if fanaticism is not released it becomes more violent. In each of these cases the participants were imbalanced in their beliefs, in their hatreds, in their ideas of racial purity, and 'the opposition' took advantage to create further imbalance, often times through the fear in others spawned by the violence.

"When those energies that you call negative upon your planet Earth attempt to destroy, attempt to control others, it is because they are in competition with God, the one Creator. For in their cells they know the divinity within them, and their personality holds forth, and they then attempt to be God . . . Then those who attempt to strangle and take over others are fed by the energies of what you call negative, as we are fed by love, and they then begin to strangle all. They go in competition with that that created it. . . . No one can compete with God, for they have not the truth within . . . They threw themselves out by going in competition and having the desire to become all that is. . . They are attempting to disrupt the work of the Universe."

It is obviously to Enjiou and His decision to turn away from the Father that the Nine are referring to when they choose a place to lay their initial blame for this flaw in Creation:

"The universe was not set up to have an imbalanced opposition which fundamentally broke the norms and laws of the Universe. The imbalanced opposition arose because some Being somewhere made an error—which is not so bad in itself, for errors do arise. The erring Being then omitted to acknowledge what it had done: his was the major error."

Fortunately, they also offer suggestions as to how to deal with the presence of negativity in our lives, negativity that creates imbalance, to which the author and the Spiritual Hierarchy have also added a couple of their own:

- Always look for the golden light. Those angels working for evolution always radiate a golden light.
- Accept the negativity within you, *and permit it to be dispersed with this recognition*; if you thereby come to know your fears, this can be useful negativity.
- The opposition work through the emotions—release your fears to your own higher power and let them be dissolved. If you can consciously connect to your spiritual guides or angels, then you have an even greater power—coming into knowledge and truth does not make your path easier, for to be in service is also to pay dearly for that right to serve.
- Respect them if they create difficulty for you. With your mind see yourself from the ground to your head being swept with Divine love, Light, and the FATHER's joy in you. Do not hesitate to ask for help. Because of the Law of Non-intervention, *THEY cannot help you if you do not ask.*
- Do not blame yourself when you have erred, but make a position to not repeat it. Always function from the center of your being, in integrity. What is important is to attain a state of being in which you cannot view yourself with dislike. Also it is important that honesty is functional.
- Do not take on anything or anyone you know you do not have the strength to pull away from.
- Forgive yourself. . . Each one of us needs to use our personal sovereignty to re-join the human race, from a background of decision and commitment. Love starts with ourselves. The way to start loving ourselves is to omit doing things which make us dislike ourselves.
- And always remember: There are those upon Planet Earth that were created by 'the opposition'.

Ceanne De Rohan's work sheds some much needed Light on Lucifer's role, the dissension He has brought to Creation, His effect on the Creator Parents during the early stages of the Creation of this

Universe, and also the effects the fragmentation of the Parents had on the spirits that were created. This excerpt gives us a glimpse into the original notion that when Lucifer 'fell,' he took one-third the host of heaven with him. Remember that De Rohan treats the Father of Manifestation and Lucifer as separate entities, although the Spiritual Hierarchy say this is not so. ARTOLA is here given the name of Heart. The italics are this author's.

"The Great Arc Angels were next. They had Lucifer in their midst claiming he was one of them. The Great Arc Angels seemed to have grown in light and power since they emerged. I saw then that the Great Arc Angels belonged to Heart. They loved Him and had taken Him in and learned from Him. Light poured forth from them and love was in their hearts. Heart was proud of them.

"The Great Arc Angels had one great problem: They did not feel that Lucifer was one of them. Lucifer never agreed with them, and yet, he would not admit that he was different from them.

"He gives us trouble no matter what we try to do with him," The Arc Angels said. *"He has even told us that he is really God,"* they added.

". . . If they cannot understand that Heart is love and Lucifer is not, they will have to learn by seeing what happens to them if they follow Lucifer."

"The Mother looked to the Father of Manifestation to see how He felt. The Father of Manifestation had felt Lucifer here, and now indicated that Lucifer was not a Great Arc Angel but was one of "them." The Father of Manifestation had begun referring to the spirits that did not feel good to Him as "them."

"The lesser Arc Angels asked Us some questions that Heart had not answered for them. They wanted to know if Form was important or not. I told them they had to see what form a thing took to know what it was. I was wrong, and this needs to move now. I did not realize that I was trying to give form more importance in the balance of things than it really has, because I was afraid Lucifer had spoken My secret feelings toward form. Giving form was only one of the powers of the Father of Manifestation, and even He did not feel that form needed to have that much importance given to it. He felt that I was patronizing Him, and yet, He wanted My acceptance and He wanted harmony between Us, so He did not contradict Me.

"Do unto others as you would have them do unto you" has been fulfilled more often in form than it has in essence. . . how often when you have a desire to have something, do you give it to someone else as a gift rather than giving the other person what they would really like to have? . . Form and essence have to align for love to manifest. If you deny one, the other cannot evolve.

"The Lesser Arc Angels also need to know that it was their own Lost Will that they did not want hanging around then. . . Deep conditioning needs repeated emotional release on the same issues."

De Rohan then goes on to channel Enjliou's feelings about the attempt by Lucifer to usurp His role as Creator. Once again, the italics are mine:

#### Lucifer Tries to take My Place

"The Red Spirits received their vibration here and took it to mean that the Godhead had priority over their problems. The Red Spirits presented a response of denial that seemed to say they had had enough of Me and that they had no real problems anyway. I had wanted to avoid the problems in red, and yet, guilt had made Me hesitant to turn My attention away from the Red Spirits. They felt that I did not really want to be there and this made them uncomfortable in My presence. They covered their feelings with defensiveness and I covered mine by manifesting an excuse to make an apologetic departure.

*"The Angels let Me know that Lucifer was making them feel very pressured to give Him my place.* When I got home, Lucifer was suddenly and emphatically demanding My attention. He addressed Me

very gruffly, stating that he had not gotten much attention from anyone for a long time. He felt defensive and said that he was the most wrongly judged against and denied spirit. He was very angry and his approach was very pushy and rude. He demanded to know what his right place was if it was not as head of the Arc Angels.

“. . . I had a fleeting moment of desperation in which I hoped for help from Heart or the Father of Manifestation. I felt angry at Them for not being present when I needed Them, but I also felt turning to Them for help might make Me look weak. Lucifer's merciless stare made me feel like a fool and I began to fidget uncomfortably in front of him. Lucifer really felt superior then and I was hating My position. I tried to give Lucifer a look of knowing, but it was not real.

“. . . I wanted help now, anyone's help. I was feeling overwhelmed, powerless and frightened, but I knew that I had to get Lucifer off of Me. I could not stand the vibration of Lucifer's laughter, and yet, I could not move to push him away from me. I hesitated to think that I might not survive what was happening to Me, but it seemed possible that Lucifer had the power *to annihilate Me with sound.*”

The Gnostic Christian scriptures deal with this influence of Lucifer upon the other spirits in Creation, but in a much milder fashion, referring to Him as ‘the *counterfeit* spirit’ as in this Gnostic text appropriately titled ‘The counterfeit spirit’:

“But for my part I said, Sir, then where will the souls of these others, who have not known to whom they belong, reside?

“And it said to me, In the case of those others, the counterfeit spirit has increased within them while they were going astray. And it weighs down the soul and beguiles it into the works of wickedness, and casts it into forgetfulness (or deep sleep). And after it has come forth it is given into the charge of the authorities, who exist because of the ruler. And they bind it with bonds and cast it into the prison. And they go around with it until it awakens out of forgetfulness and takes acquaintance unto itself. And in this way, when it becomes perfect it attains salvation.

“But for my part I said, Sir, how is it that the soul becomes thinner and thinner, returning then to the nature of its mother or to the human being?

“Then it was happy when I asked this, and said to me, You are truly blessed, for you have understood! That soul will be made to follow the guidance of another in which the spirit of life resides, and by that other it attains salvation, and so is not cast into the flesh again.”

Here is where the microcosm and the macrocosm meet – in the concentric circles which surround each and every one of us with our own spiritual planes, and the one which surrounds the plane with its own “spirit-realms” – or levels of heaven, as referred to in the Kaballah.

Perhaps the most eye-opening account of an encounter with Lucifer is related by Louis Pauwels and Jacques Bergier, from what they call “one of the most disturbing texts in the whole of French literature,” *Le Horla* by the famous French author, Guy deMaupassant. Their account tells how Maupassant “in an access of terror, and madness, in blood and sweat wrote in precipitate haste” about the figure which appeared and could only have been Lucifer:

“Now I know, I can guess the truth. Man's dominion is a thing of the past! He has come, the being who was an object of fear to primitive races, whom anxious priests tried to exorcise, whom sorcerers called up at midnight without ever yet seeing him in visible form, to whom the temporary lords of creation attributed in imagination the shape monstrous or attractive, of gnomes, spirits, fairies or goblins. After the vulgar ideas inspired by prehistoric fears, scientific research has clarified the outlines of Man's presentiment. Mesmer guessed it, and in the last ten years doctors have discovered the exact nature of

this being's power before its manifestation. They have experimented with this weapon of the new lord of the world, the imposition of a dominant will on the human soul, which thus becomes its slave. To this power they have given the name of magnetism, hypnotism, suggestion, and what not. I have seen them playing with it like silly children playing with fire. Woe to us! Woe to mankind! He has come . . . what is his name? . . . yes, he is shouting it and I can't hear . . . say it again! Le Horla, I've got it at last . . . Le Horla . . . that's his name . . . Le Horla has come!"

To be successful in His plan to take over the Universe and gain for Himself the position of supreme God, Lucifer needed the energy of the MOTHER. The lesser hierarchy that had already been created tried to warn Enjliou, as we have seen in the earlier quote from De Rohan, that Lucifer was 'taking him for a ride', that he was, in fact, trying to steal his throne, to become God. But Enjliou took no action against Lucifer. Lucifer used the MOTHER because he could steal the woman's power of creating space for his own purposes. He did not want the Mother, he just wanted Her energy to help him usurp the role of Enjliou as God of this Universe. This set up an archetype for every son who has ever wanted to supplant His father's role, whether it be within the family, within the heart of the mother as in the archetypal Oedipus complex, or simply in his own eyes and mind. It also set up the archetype for the powerful ruling family plotting against each other that later became so apparent in the time of the Caesars and the heyday of the English and European royal families and still intrigues us today through Shakespeare's plays.

De Rohan addresses this subterfuge allegorically in *Original Cause--Volume II*:

"The Father of Manifestation awoke first and took the Mother swimming with Him. They ran laughing out of the forest onto the sandy beaches, dancing in sunlight, running in shallow shimmering waters, rejoicing in the sunrise and diving into depths of green and turquoise. Their arms stirred the waters into waves, the movement of Their legs gave it currents and Their exuberance gave the water foam and bubbles."

The Mother's reaction to Enjliou, however, was different and the archetypal tension that existed between them is evident in this excerpt from De Rohan's work:

"The Mother felt Me bend to lift Her up and She grabbed My feet because she did not want to face Me. This made Me feel rather foolish. I responded by ordering Her to stand up, but She refused. I took a hold of Her upper arms then and forced Her to rise. This was a slow and painful process because it seemed as though She pitted Her Will against Me. I wasn't about to let go and let Her think the power of Her resistance was stronger than the power of My light."

Lucifer wanted to be in charge, but still had a very powerful foe to contend with in Enjliou. In a number of different versions of the story we get the idea of Lucifer's thoughts toward Enjliou: *I'm better than you are. You're not cut out to be God, but I am.* And just as is occurring on planet Earth at the present time, Lucifer pretty much had everyone fooled. It is very appropriate then that one of his common designations is as 'the Father of Lies'. Or at least he had a lot of people fooled. There were many though who weren't, especially those envoys sent out from the Central Universal and from other Super Universes to try and help with what was taking place here in this branch of Creation. If humanity causes its own extinction, then billions of souls are trapped within the Earth spheres for millions upon millions of years, and all of Creation is slowed to almost a standstill while these individual expressions of Soul are allowed to heal and repair.

These envoys would come to visit but, like the counselors They were, could only tell Enjliou and Callia how bad They thought things were going because of the introduction here of what was a vastly

different type of Negative Energy—the duality of Light and Dark. Meanwhile, Enjiou and Callia continued on with their troubles:

“To Me, the Mother was currently acting like a mad woman who could not bond with what had come forth from her and who might even harm these spirits, so jealous was She of how I adored them and had gathered them into My arms instead of her.

“I scoffed at her and told Her She knew very little about me if She could not tell the difference between me and the Father of Manifestation. When She said She often wasn’t sure whether I had taken on form of the Father of Manifestation had given up, His form to be as My Light, I felt She couldn’t love Me if She didn’t know Me any better than that.”

And the fighting got worse, until eventually it tore the heart of Creation apart:

“This terrible ripping and shredding left everyone in pain and in pieces. No one remained whole. You all suffered pain that was too much for you, and you all struggled in an attempt to regain some way to live in the presence of the dark and gaping hole that remained when Our relationship was blown apart. Everything came apart and everyone used the pieces they found to piece together their own point of view. The rest was lost; and lost so long ago that almost none of you remembers, or believes you want to know that these terrible things really happened, or that you have to let yourselves know you still have pain about it that you need to feel to heal.”

Does any of this make Enjiou less of a grand and wonderful Creator? Did Enjiou, and even Callia for that matter, not do anything that we ourselves might not have done? How do we judge the perfection of a spirit in a role such as this one? Enjiou’s side of the story:

“This put Me out there even further. I thought She was playing games with Me, and My rage had many ideas of why She was doing this. Obviously She didn’t care about Me or how I felt and was only interested in Herself and how good and right She always had to be. No matter what I told Her about Herself, She always told Me that I was doing the same thing. When I told Her maybe I was, She still would say She was not going to admit to doing any of the things I was accusing her of doing unless I was ready to admit to all of the same things.”

And from Callia’s point of view:

“The longer this went on without God indicating He appreciated or even noticed it, the more difficult it was for Me to feel like granting Him this space for uninterrupted internalizing. I didn’t like the way he granted this to Himself without concern for My needs. I felt I was the One often making the space for this to be possible and I was experiencing a huge build-up of pressure within Myself that had no outlet. There was no other place I could go with things I needed to give God. More and More, I felt I was holding the lid on things that were impossible for Me to handle by Myself. I was feeling very confused and frightened and the things I was trying to hold were leaking out of me like festering sores and diseases.

“I had many pressures of My own from the outside, and when the pressure from within built to the point of not being able to control it, I would have to risk involving your Father, no matter what fear this put me into, because continuing to hold these things back had become unbearable torture for Me. I suffered from restlessness, agitation, turmoil, sleeplessness, exhaustion and anguish to the point of breakdown.

“The night of this particular fight was the culmination of many sleepless nights of falling into bed so exhausted from the caretaking of so many spirits who gave Me not even gratitude for My efforts, that I was almost too tired to sleep. Something was roaring within Me that would give Me no peace, and when this finally quieted down and I thought I might be able to drift off into sleep, it was then that I would be haunted by the plaintive cries of the “lost ones.” I was tormented by their tortured cries, and by the feeling

of terrified powerlessness I had about not being able to move toward them without God's help. I did not know why, but I felt I must have God's help for them. I could not stand the idea of "going out there" to them without His help. I seemed not to have the power to draw them in either, and I felt it was because God didn't have acceptance for this.

"The longer I lay there in this exhausted turmoil, the more My fear and grief began to turn into blame and rage until finally, I was so cranked up into blame for God that I no longer cared what His response was going to be to being intruded upon, I was going to do it. I wanted to start roaring and screaming at Him and wake Him up that way, but I was way too frightened and so I took the apologetic, gentle approach of begging His forgiveness for disturbing Him in His sleep, as though he were King and there were beggars at His door in the midst of a terrible storm who could not be let in without His permission."

### Fragmentation

And at this point the Mother literally shattered when She finally found She could take no more. It was an implosion that fragmented both her and all of Her Creations. And eventually Enjiou shattered, in doing so, fragmenting Himself and all of His Creations as well.

From this shattering or splitting of the Creator Parent energies came a higher and lower energy form of Both—the worlds of duality. Enjiou split into two, the higher energy as Enjiou, and the lowered energy being Angelu. With Callia, the higher energy form remained Callia, while the lowered energy became Alizca (pronounced A-leesh-a). Both these lowered energies of the Creator parents of Nebadon still exist at the current time—separate and unhealed.

As we step back for a moment into our continuing story of the Creation and the characters of Heart/ARTOLA, the father of Manifestation/Lucifer and Enjiou/the FATHER and Callia/the Mother, we find that the Mother is still lost in the Void before having found her way home, and Enjiou is still trying to sort out the trouble He is having and watching Creation fall apart under the influence of Lucifer:

Heart tries to Warn me that he cannot Stay manifest

"The father of Manifestation did not know whether to take this as any sort of declaration of love for the Mother on My part or not, but He did allow Himself to notice that My Light looked better to Him at the thought of finding the Mother than it looked to Him for a long time. This caused Him to decide that when he felt He had the opportunity, He would go in search of the Mother. None of us knew then what a long time it would be before He found Her.

"Heart, meanwhile, tried to let Me know more about the problems he was having holding Creation together, and I had to take Him seriously here, but I also had to let Him know that there was nothing I really felt I could do. I realized then *that I had not allowed Myself to give My rage to the Father of Manifestation for having manifested the Creation all wrong*. I seemed to feel like giving Him these things when He was not around and then find that I had gone blank in those areas when He was around. Heart did not like the blankness He was getting from Me either, but with all the held emotion, I could do no better.

The Missing Heart presence

"For a long time, I did not want to look back, go back or even remember anything about these original experiences. It was much too painful and long buried under the belief that it was never possible, necessary, or even advisable to do this. The veneer of civilization was busily being polished, and it seemed advisable, and in the best interests of all concerned, to let bygones be bygones, let old memories lie sleeping and buried and to stir no cauldrons of unknown outcome.

“ . . . Suddenly we had a split, and it was with Spirit too, although I did not realize it then. Our split was over sexuality. I wanted to go ahead, and They did not. I was very binary at that stage of my development. Either They were with me and wanted to do what I wanted to do, or They were not. I moved past Them without even realizing I had done it. I felt that I must pursue these feelings, and They did not want to make a shift in Our reality. I was ready to make a shift suddenly, and They were not.”

Beings on this planet who were created with an almost full complement of Light by the Creator Parents are able to ‘hook in’ to either the higher or lower forms of Their parents’ energy—Callia or Alizca, or Enjliou or Angelu. When they are attuned to a higher vibration it is the higher form of the Creator Parents to whom they are connected. When they are attuned to a lower vibration, it is to the lower energy forms of the Creator Parents that they are connected. The essential growth for these Beings in the end will be to embrace both the higher and the lower energies, and to overcome the duality and fragmentation within themselves.

A man or a woman can also assist their own children, much as Randolph Winter’s describes in his book *The Pleiadean Mission*, how those in the Pleiadean system do before or upon the birth of a child. This can be extrapolated to any child we have had, or conversely back to our own parents in an effort to heal those rifts which have occurred between us, and by doing so, help our own Creator Parents to heal.

“During the following months of pregnancy, the mother will attempt to make spiritual contact with the incoming person to become better acquainted, so she will have a better understanding of how to help out this person with their new life. The Pleiadeans are able to understand, for instance, the path of learning that the individual is on. They can look into the previous lifetime and see if there are emotional instabilities of any kind that need to be dealt with, or if there were events during that life that left trauma or mental illness that should be addressed. They can tell if the spirit-form is happy and well-balanced, or plagued with hostilities and anger and what may have caused it. During the pregnancy, the mother will be able to learn much about the person coming in so that she may have a clearer understanding of how to assist them in their new life.”

The effect of this fragmentation on those who were created was enormous. The imprint is still in their basic energy makeup. In themselves, in their hearts, they still carry the feeling of this fragmentation, and of the feeling of being incomplete or of indeed, not having enough Light to do what they need to do:

“Love evolving had a problem accepting the Will at first, but there is another problem which has caused major fragmentation, and that is the Will essence that is not vibrating because the light that came to it did not bond with it, but penetrated it instead and is not loving light. This light you need to let go of and let My Light come in its place. This light has caused much fragmentation because hatred cannot accept itself, and because this light is fundamentally against Form. Therefore, no matter what you do, as far as this light is concerned, it is going to be wrong. . . . These are feelings that never move in most people. There is no acceptance for these feelings, and thus, even the joyful response of finding love in another is diminished because it is taking place in the shadow of the unexpressed and unaccepted feelings. Forever. The unexpressed feelings have been blamed for the diminishment of the joy without it ever being seen what role has been played by the repression of these feelings.

“Husbands here lead lives that do not include the feelings of their wives. They are both internalized and outward going and do not even notice the gap in themselves where most of their wives’ unfulfilled desire blossomed and died without ever experiencing response from another.

“In this gap, flowers blossom and fall from trees without ever being noticed. All of nature has an empty sadness in it where Heart was never formed.”

Having been created without enough Light by “dysfunctional parents” resulted in the inability of many of the souls manifested in this part of the Universe to live up to their original purpose. Darkness and negativity began to run rampant. This is not to say that all those created were incapable of growing in awareness and in Love. Certainly Lucifer knew of their weaknesses and knew how to exploit them. Many were blinded to the real purpose in Creation which was to grow in experience as an integral part of the FATHER; to learn to give and receive unconditional Love as does the FATHER, and to grow in the Light. The area of the universe which was the weakest link in the chain, the lowest in vibration, was that which contained Planet Earth. More than any other place, it had the greatest acts of Darkness, of cruelty, and of sheer inhumanity.

*For this reason, an energy barrier was put up across space to cordon off this area of the Universe.* This happened as short a time back as 50,000 BC, a time when, we shall see, that the Darkness began to spread more rapidly throughout the Universe. Like a cancer, it was feared that this ultimate Darkness would spread to other corners of the Universe, and eventually into all the other areas of Creation as well.

Planet Earth has now become a focal point for all of Creation because of what is seen to be the ultimate test of the Forces of Light against the Darkness. Filled with the greatest potential for evolution, and for the enhancement of its Light, ripe with great acts of heroism, and with great acts of love and self-sacrifice, Earth is seen as a major battleground—the key to stemming the tide of the Dark Side into Creation. This was the planet most essential to the whole structure of the Universe, a pivot point or fulcrum for balancing the physical and spiritual natures of Man. Souls everywhere clamor for the opportunity to come to planet Earth to get a chance at the rapid growth in awareness that it provides, to garner experiences not found on any other planet in Creation. If only they could be given a fair chance without endangering the rest of Creation, this planet would be a perfect test.

But how to allow the Earth experiment, for that is what it was—an experiment, to have a chance to continue without allowing the Dark cancer to spread out across the Universe?

Thus it was that a decision was made at the Highest levels of the Central Universe that this portion of Nebadon should be quarantined, with limited access in, and definitely with limited access out. As much of the Universe needed to be saved as possible. It is not just a simple thing to pack up Creation and start all over again. The structure of a single Universe is an intricate interrelation of all its parts as we shall see. To use a metaphor common to many spiritual paths, to perform a single act in the Body of God is to send out a ripple effect that will eventually touch all of that same Body. It is the same with a human body. If a body develops cancer, to stop it from spreading, that cancer must be neutralized or cauterized in order to erase it. This action has severe effects on the overall equilibrium of every aspect of that entire human body. And, as above, so below. As it is with one human body, so it goes with the universe.

If Earth and this portion of the Universe could be saved, if enough beings could be brought back into the Light and healed by the ongoing efforts of the Spiritual Hierarchy and their legions of Lightworkers, then the experiment could continue. If not, the experiment would have to be terminated, and the individual expressions of Soul who had been manifested here would have to be taken elsewhere to be healed and given the opportunity to continue their growth and their learning.

The decision was therefore made to set up a barrier, a partition that would allow only limited access to the cancerous area of the Universe, but no exit at all to its growing negativity. Scientists have actually detected this barrier in the outer reaches of space but cannot determine what its true purpose is. This is the veil put there to save Creation from the darkness which threatens to engulf it.

In setting up the partition, however, a gauntlet was laid down, a challenge as to which was going to rule this area of the Universe, the True Light of the FATHER, or the Darkness and negativity of the

counterfeit spirit known as Lucifer. The final scene was going to have to be played out here and now. Earth more than any other area would indeed be the final testing ground for the triumph or demise of the Light over the Darkness. Each individual expression of Soul would become its own battleground as well. Each decision made by a Being living here would either go to feed the Light, or go to feed the Darkness.

Looking at it in the light of this new information, all of a sudden *Gene Roddenberry's Earth: Final Conflict* takes on a new significance and meaning. In fact, many movies and TV series would now appear to have been 'channeled' to their creators for exactly the purpose of trying to awaken the people to what is actually taking place around them. We shall cover a couple of these in more detail as we progress.

The greatest problem encountered was that no one had quite realized how strong the conditioning of humans has been from lifetime to lifetime, and how strong was the pull of the physical that has Soul trapped in its density.

The current status of this struggle will be saved for now until we have covered a few more issues necessary to the understanding of how the Darkness has managed to gain such a strong foothold over the planet during the course of its history. Once we have done that, perhaps the reader will be able to proceed with a greater belief in the dire implications of the changes taking place on the planet right now, and soon to appear on the stages of the world.

### The Universe

As has been said before, Nebadon is a super Universe in which there are also untold smaller universes, galaxies, nebulae, star clusters, and SO ON. It is created with both Light and Sound, based on fixed mathematical constants—a fact which will become exceedingly important as we progress on our venture through history.

All matter radiates this Light to certain degrees. This is what can be seen as an aura by psychically attuned people, or by Kirlian photography which captures this light as an energy around the body. There are also now computers in use that can detect and track the changing images of a person's aura onto the computer screen.

Some scientists are already beginning to suspect that if you take Light and lower or slow its vibratory frequency, it will become, in effect, gross matter. If you slow the movement of the particles of Light down far enough, in effect condensing them, you create what is called electrom—*an electromagnetic field that has positive and negative poles, electricity.* If you slow and condense that still further, beyond the electromagnetic fields, the electrom will coagulate into gross matter. Gross matter then coagulates into the molecular and cellular structures called form. Those individual forms are held together by the thought that the creator originally envisioned as an ideal for that energy, a thought form. Conversely, when we contemplate using our thought processes and then embrace that thought with our emotional energy, that thought will expand into a vibratory frequency of Light. This is the creative process.

Ramtha says that all things are created by taking that which has no speed—thought—and expanding it into that which does—light—and then slowing the light down until we can create this and that, and all that is around us.

Now this is what makes people different—the priest different from the common man, the master different from the people, the dedicated people different, or the illumined man different. They have that visionary glimpse of the universal "I," the imaginative insight into something nobody else has. They know how to create their own worlds using this visionary principle of focusing their energies and manifesting their thought forms into their lives. Paul Twitchell writes that you can always tell this ability in them from

certain signs: 1) the way they carry themselves, the poise which is not physical or mental at all but a certain something which is different from other people; 2) their eyes have a glitter or gleam which no others have; 3) they speak differently, not usually of themselves but of other things; 4) their goals are far different from anything we are accustomed to; and 5) they do not speak of Christ, the Redeemer, but of themselves as the self-redeemer.

Scientists have also discovered that there is a background Sound to the Universe, an eternal hum which, when they filter out all the known sounds of the universe coming toward the Earth, is still ever-present, and which fills the void of space. This is the sound of the Breath of God spoken of in an earlier chapter. Creation is made up of both Light *and* of Sound.

At the entranceway to this Super Universe created of both Light and of Sound, is a sea of unmanifested individual expressions of Soul waiting to be manifested by the Creator Parents into their respective regions to begin their own individual journey into consciousness. Soul itself is a unit of awareness, and the ultimate nature of Soul is to experience in every level of Creation, and by doing so give the FATHER experience of HIS own Creation through us.

“. . . the journey we take through time and place during an incarnation in a human body is our only way to know God, because God knows his/herself in us as we journey. And so, ultimately, in the embrace of a loved one, in our feelings when we lose our mother, in our knowledge of ourselves when we experience death and birth, that is where God is.” (Clow)

This sea of souls is sometimes referred to as the cosmic sea, the Sea of Soul, or the Ocean of Love and Mercy. The collective or group consciousness of this sea of souls is referred to in one religion, Eckankar, as the Sugmad. The Nine express it this way:

“God is all-knowing and all-seeing but there are parts of God, as there are parts to every atom. . . The whole together makes one, but not all parts experience the same.”

In compiling this history, it is from the holy book of Eckankar entitled the *Shariyat-Ki-Sugmad or Way of the Eternal* that we have chosen to draw an explanation of the levels or planes of existence within this Super Universe:

“The SUGMAD slept in ITS abode in the Ocean of Love and Mercy, but IT was not pleased with what IT had created. So IT dreamed more to understand what IT had formed in these planes.

“Again IT awoke and looked out over the vast firmaments, wondering what belonged in them. IT dreamed again and sent ITS voice rolling through these vast worlds upon worlds. ITS voice became the heavenly music and spoke the WORD which rolled through all the magnificent planes. The Word of the SUGMAD became the ECK, the Spirit of all existence. Out of this came the lords, rulers, Souls, and all beings which the SUGMAD had dreamed.

“And out of this also came ITS son, the Mahanta, the consciousness of all heavenly bliss. There were then the SUGMAD, the ECK, and the Mahanta, all of which were the one great Reality.

“The Lord spoke unto the Mahanta and said, “I have created the worlds of bliss and happiness. Yet there is spiritual immaturity in all my creatures. Therefore, I must create the lower order of worlds, the planes of matter, space, energy, and time. The worlds where there is shadow, light, and embodiments.

“The SUGMAD stretched ITS hands over all the firmaments and created the worlds of the Triloki, which consists of the four regions between the negative pole of creation and the Atma Lok.

“Within these regions IT placed the elements of matter, energy, space, and time. Here the SUGMAD created the law that nothing could exist except in relation to its opposite, called the law of polarity. Without

time there could be no space, without mountains there could be no valleys. Without shadows there could be no light, and without evil there could be no good. Nor could there be ignorance without wisdom, or age without youth.

“But the SUGMAD was not yet pleased with what IT had created, so closing ITS eyes IT dreamed again. This time IT formed the spiritual hierarchy of all the universes.

“The Hierarchy began with the SUGMAD, followed by the ECK, and the Mahanta. After this came the Living ECK Master, the Adepts of the Order of the Vairagi, the lords of each plane within the higher worlds, the guardians of the Shariyat-Ki-Sugmad, and then the lower worlds were formed for those entities named the Atma, or Soul.

“Over these worlds, which are three in number, it placed Kal Niranjan, the lord of all the negative worlds. With this, It formed the Kal force, which originated and flows out of the Niranjan as its source. Subordinate to the ECK, the Kal, however, takes precedence over all life in the lower worlds. But it is still subject to the will of the SUGMAD.

“The SUGMAD was not pleased with what had been done in ITS lower worlds so IT slept again and dreamed. Out of this dream came the lords of the lower worlds. Next the Lords of Karma were formed, the devas (angels), the planetary spirits, bruts, elementals, man, and all the creatures subordinate to him—the fish, the animals, reptiles, plants, and stones.

“All these were formed on the many planes of the lower worlds; the stars, planets and the material worlds of matter, energy, space, and time. Then the SUGMAD slept again and dreamed that all ITS manifestations needed life, so the ECK was sent into all the universes and worlds to create activity.

“With this the SUGMAD gave all the worlds ITS highest creation, the Atma. The Atma, or Soul, had to be perfected so It was sent into the worlds below, only to return to Its true home when perfect.

“. . . He placed these magnificent Adepts in charge of the Shariyat-Ki-Sugmad, the Holy Book of the ECK Order. They are the guardians of these works, and upon each plane an Adept of the Order of the Vairag is in charge of a section of this Book of Golden Wisdom. A section of the book is within the temples of Golden Wisdom on each plane as designated by the SUGMAD.

“The planes and guardians are:

- The Ocean of Love and Mercy – the SUGMAD.
- The Anami Lok – the Padama Samba is the guardian of this section of the Shariyat-Ki-Sugmad. It is kept in the Temple of Golden Wisdom known as the Sata Visic Palace.
- The Agam Lok – the Adept here is the Mahaya Guru, guardian of the Holy Book at the Kazi Dawtz temple of Golden Wisdom.
- The Hukikat Lok –The Adept here is the Asanga Kaya, the guardian of the Holy Book at the Jartz Chong Temple of Wisdom.
- The Alaya Lok—the Adept here is the great Tsong Sikhsa, guardian of the Holy Book at Anakamudi Temple of Golden Wisdom.
- The Alakh Lok—the Adept here is the Sokagampo, guardian of the Holy Book at the Tamanata Kop temple of Golden Wisdom.

- The Atma Lok—the Adept here is Jagat Giri, guardian of the Holy Book at the Param Akshar temple of Golden Wisdom. This is the house of imperishable knowledge. It is the highest that soul can go, as long as It is attached to a physical body, to study at any of the Temples of Golden Wisdom.

In the worlds below the Atma plane (where the Shariyat-Ki-Sugmad is kept for those who are able to study its golden pages) are

- The Saguna Lok (etheric world). The Adept here is Lai Tsi, guardian of the Holy Book at the Dayaka Temple of Golden Wisdom in the city of Arhirit.
- The Par Brahm Lok (Mental world)—the Adept here is the Koji Chanda, guardian of the Holy Book at the Namayatan Temple of Golden Wisdom in the city of Mer Kailash.
- The Brahmanda Lok (Causal world)—the Adept here is Shamus-I-Tabriz, guardian of the Holy Book at the Sakapori Temple of Golden Wisdom in the city of Honu.
- The Anda Lok (Astral world) – the Adept here is Gopal Das, guardian of the Holy Book of the Askleposis Temple of Golden Wisdom in the city of Sahasra-Dal-Kanwal.
- The Pinda Lok (Physical world) –the Adept here is Rami Nuri, guardian of the Holy Book at the Moksha temple of Golden Wisdom in the city of Retz, Venus.
- The Prithvi Lok (Earth World)—the Adept here is Yaubl Sacabi, guardian of the Holy Book at the Gare-Hira temple of Golden Wisdom at Agam Des, the home of the Eshwar-Khanewale (the God-eaters) in the Himalayan mountains.
- The Surati Lok (Mountain world) – the Adept here is Fubbi Quantz, guardian of the Holy Book at the Katsupari Monastery Temple of Golden Wisdom in northern Tibet.
- The Asurati Lok (Desert world)—the Adept here is Banjani, guardian of the Holy Book at the Faqiti Monastery temple of Golden Wisdom in the Gobi Desert. The section here is only an introduction to the Shariyat-Ki-Sugmad. Chelas (students) are usually taken here to begin their study of the holy works in the dream state.”

These planes of existence are simply a higher or lower vibration of existence. As we are able to raise our vibration through spiritual exercises, through what many religions would call ‘rightness of thought’ and ‘the right way of living’, we can become filled with Light, or truly manifest the Light that we are, and thereby raise our awareness to be able to see and travel upon these different levels of awareness.

Another Universal Being called Kryon, channeled by Lee Carroll, uses the very appropriate metaphor of a television set to explain these various planes of existence:

“If I told him (a person watching one channel), or others around him, that the channels on each side of the one he was viewing did not exist, they would scoff. For they know there are many many channels. And yet there is no evidence at all!”

Kryon describes the universe as being arranged “from the inside out. In semicircles of influence and directorship.” And to describe the levels of spiritual hierarchy, he makes the point that power and control are not words with meanings in Universal organization as we might use them.

“The Universe is centered upon love and purpose. . . As the semicircles of influence and directorship get larger and larger from the center, the outward ones curl back inside and become the center again.”

A key to opening up an understanding of the Universe will come, he says, when Man finds that the speed of light is only a perceived barrier, and that matter and time are related so strongly that they ignore this barrier as a general rule.

Bob Frissell also uses the television metaphor to explain how wavelength or vibration is one of the keys to understanding the Universe:

“We live in a reality created solely by wavelength. The wavelength of our third-dimensional world is 7.23 centimeters. The average length of all the objects in this dimension, if you were to measure them, would be 7.23 centimeters.”

Dimensions are separated from one another by wavelength much as the notes are on a musical scale. Each tone on the scale sounds different because of its wavelength. The piano has eight white keys and five black keys, which together give its player the chromatic scale. In between each key and the next are twelve harmonic points; in dimensional terms these are the overtones. It is also the same as changing channels on a TV set. When you operate the channel control, you are tuning to different wavelengths.

It is good to keep in mind here that the distances between stars and galaxies are also actually dimensional. Thus when we fail to see lifeforms on another planet with our third dimensional eyes, it does not mean that that planet is not inhabited. The Beings who reside there may just be living on a higher dimensional plane of existence.

Dr. Walter Russell said that “God, the Creator is Light, the invisible White Light of the undivided and unchanging Magnetic universe.” He also likened the universe to a musical instrument, the logos or Universal sound, he said, being such an important part of its construction. His example is of a harp with nine strings, with nine tones in each string.

“In Nature the lowest string is the longest. They grow gradually shorter up to the 9<sup>th</sup>. Likewise, the tonal positions and frequencies change in each string. In every case each note on each string is one octave higher than its next lower string. You will note that each string begins with zero and ends with a zero. These are the key notes of each octave.”

White Light can however, be a trap, in and of itself, if we do not truly know what we are doing or where we are going, as explained in this excerpt:

“The realization of white light for us is the accumulation of seven separate dimensions brought into one. Although the Seventh dimension and the Primordial Second dimension are very similar in the respect that they both produce a white light state in the consciousness of the seeker, the similarity stops there. The 2D is nothing but white light without any divisions or shades of difference! Returning to the 2D is, in fact, the ultimate returning to the womb, back to the beginning before creation. This may sound like what you have always been seeking, but it seems (at least to me) to be a complete reversal of the "Universal intent", that of manifestation!

“What precautions can be taken to prevent this, and how will we know if it has occurred? In the nature of precautions, paramount is the avoidance of desiring the 7D! We learned in the 6D that cessation of desire while working in the world as though we cared intently, was necessary to maintain 6D serenity. Wanting to experience the "white light" state can set in motion a 2D white light state. This is the state most, if not all, mystics experience when so intently and systematically seeking the higher levels of Nirvana!”

Remember all the references to Light that also refer to Lucifer in one or other of His many different forms. This is one way that he traps unknowing seekers after the True Light of the FATHER.

Gothic architecture, which first emerged in about 1130, and which plays a crucial part in our book later on, is designed using sound and light simply as a reflection of how they were used in the greater construction of the Universe. Utilizing the strong telluric currents (earth forces) of the Earth goddess sites on which these buildings were intentionally built, and under the right conditions, visitors to such buildings

could actually be transported into the varying dimensions. The Great Pyramid, along with many of the other pyramids and other sacred sites, was designed to do exactly the same thing.

It is no coincidence that some of these writers and thinkers have chosen to compare the Universe to a musical instrument, for music too was an essential part of this chemistry of design. Music is essentially geometry in the form of sound, and thereby, an interior space, or a Universe, can be constructed musically in accordance with any given scale. These sounds are needed in synchronizing the geometrical light forms.

This concept was expounded upon long ago by Pythagoras who stated that numerical scales which agree with the ear are also the same as those which delight the eye and mind. If the FATHER's Creation is nothing more, it is certainly wondrous to perceive with both the eye, and with the mind.

Plato, too, used musical examples as a measure of the harmonious proportion inherent in all things created of Nature, and warned that *music was the greatest influence on Man and could be used both to set his spirit free, or to enslave it—whether he realized this as fact or not.*

### *Chapter 5—The Experiment*

*. . . it was more valuable to create a situation whereby there was separate element – to create a universe that would then have the structure to give the atoms or cells that would be populating the Universe different existences, in those proportions necessary for each atoms attainments of its choosing. ----- The Nine.*

“In the Beginning,” explain the Nine, “the One breathed breathless by itself, and turning inward upon itself the tension of One, and became the manyfold all varying densities and intensities of matter and spirit, with the potential to become one union.”

Certainly this is a wonderful example of the implosion explanation of Creation—but its major point is that we are the MANY who have the potential of becoming the ONE again in our return to a more perfect union. We are those individualized sparks of God who must also take responsibility for our Creation and for what it is we are creating, both now and in what we call the future. Ramtha is always one who has been able to cut to the very heart of the matter (a word whose roots themselves go back to the original in *mater* or *mother*, hence giving us the expression-- the female form “*mater*-ialized”):

“Your body is young. Man, in the uprightness of his tested mobility, is only ten and one-half million years old. But you, the light-beings, have always been because how does one determine the beginning of contemplative thought based on time, when there wasn't anything called time? So, you are ancient. And for billions of years, as you term and measure time, you created electrum. Then, lowering electrum into gross matter became a new and different adventure. Thus, through billions of years of design and exploration, man became a living, breathing creature of coagulated thought and intense matter.

“ALL OF THIS PLANE YOU CREATED. That is why reality would not be here if it weren't for the lot of you. The animals are beloved, for they have been given the breath of life through you, their creators.

The flowers are beloved, for they have the patterns of your beauty in them . . . all life does. And it is all because of you.

“Who are you? You are the great gods of light, the great creators of all life. You are the grand, infinite thought, magnified and lowered into creative matter. You are God, the forever thought, experiencing the form called humanity. You are God manifested as man to continue the expansion of thought into forever.”

And it is just those thoughts, filled with the energy of our emotions, that create the positive energies of Creation, or the dark energies of negativity and decay. It is we too who are, in part, responsible for the creation that is Lucifer. It is we who give him a place to exist within our own hearts, and supply him with the energy to exist—or not.

Lucifer (Latin for “light-bearer”) is a translation of the Hebrew expression for “bright one.” The Hebrew prophet Isaiah used the term in referring to the king of Babylon, describing the frustrated ambition of the morning star to rise higher than all the other stars, a perfect allusion to the aims and goals of Lucifer himself: “How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning” (Isaiah 14:12). In the New Testament, star imagery is also applied to the figure of Christ: In 2 Peter 1:19 he is called “day star” (Greek *phosphoros*), and in Revelation 22:16 he is called “morning star.” The identification of Isaiah’s Lucifer with the Devil began with Saint Jerome and other Fathers of the Church, who held that Jesus implied the identification when he said, “I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven” (Luke 10:18). Consequently, in Patristic literature, Lucifer is used as a synonym for Satan.

The Gnostic scripture *The Secret Book According to John* discloses the nature of Lucifer at his creation, and already implies some similarities or some kind of relationship to Jesus:

*“Its anointment*

“(18) And the invisible virgin spirit rejoiced at the light that had come to exist and that had been shown forth out of the first power of the spirit’s forethought, *who* is the Barbelo. And the spirit anointed it (the spark) with its own kindness until it became perfect needing no further *kindness* since it had been anointed with the *kindness* of the invisible spirit. And it stood at rest in the presence of the spirit, which was . . . (28) pouring upon it. And the moment that it received from the spirit it glorified the holy spirit and perfect forethought, because of which it had become disclosed.”

One early term for Lucifer is Ba’al. Ba’al is a Hebrew word that means “lord” or “master.” The only question is to which lord or master they were referring to when using this expression.

Numerous deities were addressed by that title in the Middle East throughout ancient history, but all their names have not come down to us. It would have caused great confusion if the English translators of the Old Testament had translated *ba’al* into the English word “lord”. So they left the word in Hebrew. To the reader in English it appears to be a name rather than the honorific title it is, a title that is still used in the Jewish faith. For example, one who can work miracles in the name of God is known as Ba’al *shem*, the lord or *master* of the *Name*. . . the Jews did not accuse Jehovah’s rival of being the devil, but rather denigrated him by calling *him the lord over nothing*, the Lord of the Flies or in Hebrew *Ba’al-zbub*. Over a thousand years later, impassioned Christians decided that any rival of Jehovah had to be the Devil and anglicized the Hebrew Lord of the Flies to Beelzebub, which they declared to be the name of Satan.

In the Hebrew Bible, as in mainstream Judaism to this day, Satan or Lucifer never appears as Western Christendom has come to know him, as the leader of an “evil empire,” an army of hostile spirits who make war on God and humankind alike. As he first appears in the Hebrew Bible, Satan is not necessarily evil, much less opposed to God. *On the contrary, he appears in the book of Numbers and in*

*Job as one of God's obedient servants*—a messenger, or angel, a word that translates the Hebrew term for messenger (mal'ak) into Greek (Angelos). In Hebrew, the angels were often called “sons of God” (bene 'elohim), and were envisioned as the hierarchical ranks of a great army, or the *staff of a royal court*.

Fusion, or the combining of all the parts into a Whole, is the true nature of God. Fission, the breaking apart of that which is one Whole, is of the nature of Lucifer. This can be seen in the explosive nature that has enveloped Mankind. That which is Dark such as the atom bomb, and the 'Big Bang' theory of Creation, and nuclear fission as a form of creating energy, are much more readily accepted than anything which is a coming together of elements, such as fusion.

In a speech given at the University of Munich, obtained from the SS secret archives, Dr. W. O. Schumann declared:

“In everything we recognize two principles that determine the events: light and darkness, good and evil, creation and destruction—as in electricity we know plus and minus. It is always: either—or.

“These two principles—the creative and destructive —also determine our technical means . . . everything destructive is of Satanic origin, everything creative is divine . . . Every technology based upon explosion or combustion has thus to be called Satanic. The coming new age will be an age of a new, positive, divine technology.”

In *Morals and Dogma*, Masonic Grand Commander Albert Pike wrote:

“Lucifer, the Light-bearer. Strange and mysterious name to give to the Spirit of Darkness. Lucifer, the Son of the Morning. Is it *he* who bears the *Light*, and with its splendors intolerable blinds feeble, sensual, or selfish Souls? Doubt it not!”

Fear is the greatest factor in keeping us here in a state of fission rather than of fusion. The Spiritual Hierarchy knows this. The Nine also know this, for it is part of their role here to act as “guides, as elements of direction, as elements of purpose for those that are manifested into this Universe”:

“. . . There will be times, many times in many lifetimes, when this energy will not come to them, its not something to be afraid of. When this power comes it seems like there is no free will, but it's the greatest free will. It is the gift of being one with the universal one without the interference of free will. It is the universal center that all humans may know if they only let go of fear.

“When all conscious beings in the Universe are united in consciousness, that consciousness is what we call God. . . “God’ is an inner core of eternal power, and the outer core is the Nine.”

The twenty-four heads of the civilizations, which are called the Universal Civilizations, have their own cohorts and family, but also act to supervise the myriad other civilizations of the Universe. These twenty-four physical civilizations exist in other dimensional realms, different levels of density in the Universe. Each one is a total collective consciousness that oversees a particular area of interest. They are capable of acting in one mind, unanimously and alchemically, and of thereby elevating their awareness and ability to an immense degree. From each civilization, physical beings have variously incarnated upon Planet Earth and at times have intervened in Earth's history, when necessary.

Civilizations in our own galaxy, according to the Nine, would be regarded as “sub-civilizations,’ only some of which are involved with the overall purposes of the Universal Civilizations. Others are tied up with their own affairs, and yet others are “opposed to the overall scheme of things.”

Each of the planets was created and settled for some particular form of teaching and for some particular form of lesson for those who go there. It is much like a school having separate classrooms for separate subject areas. Each planet also has a different awareness of time, depending on its density and

location with regard to the central axis of the Universe. This means that those who exist on certain planets also have differing life spans. The average Hoovid, of the planet Hoova, lives about 500,000 to 1,500,000 of our Earth years—an eternal being for one who is stuck in the 3<sup>rd</sup> dimension with a life-span of perhaps only 75 earth years. Our time goes in great slowness relative to other planets because of our physical density.

As our scientists will perhaps learn one day, each of the seven Super Universes in Creation is connected to each other one by an intricate system of what scientists like to term “wormholes”—layers of intense energy through which other vibrations may travel much like fiber optic cables in use today. Light can travel back and forth from place to place along these energy streams (also called Cosmic Currents), as well as Light Beings, and other such positive energies.

These wormholes, therefore, create a link between all the elements of the FATHER’s Creation. This helps to further understand how a cancer, like a virus traveling along the body’s nervous electrical system, could also spread to all the others parts of Creation if allowed to grow unchecked.

#### Creation Continues -- Earth

When the viability of Earth being a private getaway spot for Enjiou and Callia was destroyed due to Their obvious difficulties, Earth was then opened up for settlement. As time progressed, it also became the sight of the most ambitious experiment ever undertaken, an experiment in the blending of the various races of the Universe, and each race’s individual traits. The specifics of this will be taken up in the next chapter, Star seeding, but for now it is important to understand how the Earth and its dimensions are structured in order to be able to do this.

The first important element to understand is time, in and of itself, a dimension, just as we think of length, breadth or height. Time is also one of the strongest illusions that keep soul trapped here in the lower dimensions. Soul is eternal, but it can be trapped in ‘the tunnel’ of this third dimensional continuum for a very, very, very long time. It is a paradox that each one of us needs to recognize and deal with in its own time of growth and understanding. When viewed from within the MEST worlds (matter, energy, space, and time), time is seen to be linear like traveling on one of those moving walkways at airports or shopping malls, only this one goes through a hollow plastic tube which does not seem to allow you to step beyond its confines. This is the walkway of history as we shall follow It throughout this book. When you are outside this linear tube, however, you see that time is circular, feeding back upon itself like a snake swallowing its own tail. In this case, you can travel back and forth along it, and enter at any point. The walls of the tube are the restrictions for those inside to keep them “in line.” Time, however, is all really *now*, and much of what we think of in this creation story didn’t happen that very long ago, relatively speaking. The time of having people on this planet is also really really short when compared with the measurable age of the Universe.

What we are talking about in referring to higher and lower dimensions is that what we here on Earth live in, the 3<sup>rd</sup> dimension. The astral plane is the 4<sup>th</sup> dimension, and so on. While time does exist on the higher dimensions, it travels much much more slowly because of their lighter vibration and/or density. Beings exist for what seem like eternities compared with life here on Earth. Therefore, experience itself must also be compacted into a more dense or concentrated form here because of the shorter time we exist here. That is why it is such a popular destination for souls seeking to advance rapidly in their awareness. Like an honors class at school, they gain much more experience in a shorter period of time, and gain much much more credit for it – but only if they succeed.

There are actually 14 dimensions lined concentrically around the Earth, with a 15<sup>th</sup> dimension now forming after the recent events of healing taking place. Some groups talk about seven, others about nine

or ten, and even a few that recognize as many as twelve, depending on how high their own spiritual leaders have been able to achieve. Different religious groups have their 'heaven' on different levels of the dimensions depending on their focus. Like those who tempt the character Christian to lay down his burden and not seek any further in that grand metaphorical novel, *A Pilgrim's Progress*, they do not realize that they are really stopping short of the many levels of heaven above them. Just as happens on the 3<sup>rd</sup> dimensional level, many Beings who exist at these higher frequencies are also not aware that there are other levels above and below them.

A good way to visualize the form of these dimensions is given by the Council of Nine:

"Within, in your mind, visualize your Earth. Then from your Earth visualize that there are waves spiraling outward. And one wave creates another, and as it circulates, it grows. And it creates more and more. And it is heavy in the beginning, and if it has a sound it is loud of sound. And as it radiates out it becomes refined, it becomes more expansive, and all of those irritants that exist within the physical planet Earth are eliminated as it becomes a pure sound and a pure wave. And if you would have it in the color of brown or blacks, as it is radiating out it is also being purified, until it becomes in truth the color of colorless, which is in truth a golden light."

This exercise also takes note of the different densities of vibration which each plane has, and of the differing levels of purity of the Light as one goes higher [Be aware that we call this thing we live on a 'plane-t']. It also recognizes the accompanying sound that becomes purified as one rises until only the single note of a flute is heard. When one is able to travel through these higher vibrational planes, the type of sound one hears is a good indicator of the plane on which one finds themselves working.

Each soul as it comes to the planet acquires a number of sheaths or 'bodies' of increasingly denser vibration, our own set of 'dimensional holograms', until the last we acquire is the physical shell we know of as the human body. In all there are five bodies –in ascending order of vibration they are the physical, the astral, the causal, the mental or etheric, and of course Soul. While the physical body is interacting with its own seeming reality upon this planet these finer 'bodies' are also interacting with their own corresponding levels of awareness. Astral travel, or travel in the astral body, is probably the best known of these. One can, however, travel in any of the five bodies, the only restriction being that one cannot go any higher than the dimension corresponding to the body in which they are traveling. When one begins to Soul travel, or travel in their soul body, then one can go to any level of any of the various planes they choose if they have earned that right and talent.

Astral projectionists who often drift into other dimensions and find themselves grotesquely huge, find themselves looking down at an earth and moon the size of marbles. They may (also) cross what seems to be the entire universe in an instant and find themselves looking back at a Milky Way that has become nothing more than a feeble glint of light in the cosmos. Often they get the feeling that they are an infinitesimal part of something much larger.

Barbara Clow describes in one of her writings an experience she had returning through these dimensions as through "the layers of the ego, the layers of control of the energy." In truth, this is what they are. She relates her perception that dimensionality is vertical, and describes the planes as experiential fields:

". . . the systems that form out of nine dimensional columns of vertical light create disks that are experiential fields which create realities. The Galaxy itself has a horizontal plane that can be divided up into twelve zones of experience, and the experiences that occur generate a vertical axis of nine dimensions at a right angle."

She likens these various planes to levels of identity—“a structure of existence called Jacob’s Ladder,” the Biblical ladder on which angels or emissaries of God are seen to ascend and descend to Earth. In truth, this is the sacred meaning of the Cross or the *Rosi Crucis* (the Rosy Cross which is the cross within the circle)—the x and y vertical axes of the multidimensional Universe.

Each Universal body has its own dimensional system. Many planets have only a basic ten-dimensional system. Earth, with fourteen, is indeed a very special planet. This explains why a planet can be inhabited by multitudes of sentient Beings living at a different vibrational or dimensional level without our Earth scientists being able to see them through 3<sup>rd</sup> dimensional eyes and with 3<sup>rd</sup> dimensional equipment. Participants trained in the U.S. and Russian government’s remote viewing programs have stories to tell of being able to bilocate to other planets and watch the life-forms there carrying on about their business without being seen themselves.

Author Bob Frissell says that even though a person may be able to travel in their *merkaba* (the body’s own interdimensional light-space vehicle) to other planes or levels of existence, if their consciousness is not developed enough to handle the higher vibrational levels, they will not be able to remain. Certain Beings, he says, have managed to move through all the dimensional levels and remain conscious. Some Beings have even been able to master all 144 dimensional levels and their overtones while remaining conscious and stable along the way. These “144” levels he refers to are the accessible twelve dimensions and the twelve harmonic overtones which accompany each one of them (12x12=144). The Beings who have been able to come and go through all the many various levels or dimensions are what many here on Earth would call the Ascended Masters.

Even the planet Earth itself has, or is, its own dimension of consciousness known as Gaia. It exists on and is the 2<sup>nd</sup> dimensional level as we know it. As Clow describes it, Gaia simply is an energy that holds frequencies. Trees are a direct connection between the 2<sup>nd</sup> and the 3<sup>rd</sup> dimensions—they bring the energy of the one into the energies of the other to help create and support it. The best way to in fact get ‘grounded’ is actually to go ‘hug’ a tree. In studying the theories of agriculture, one is actually studying the aspects of Creation itself on one level or another. Each living physical body is surrounded by an energy body that is the blueprint of the physical body. Before a plant starts to grow a leaf, it can be detected in the energy field surrounding the plant. Changes in the physical form can be detected in the energy field first. This energy field is a super-physical field. Western man’s isolation from the land has taken him farther and farther away from an understanding of the natural cycles of birth, death, and rebirth which is reincarnation, and the practical application of that science to his FATHER’s lands, in all dimensions of existence.

The human body is an electro-magnetic energy-form with structural lines of force running around it which can be used to heal the body of illness and dis-ease using techniques such as acupuncture, energy work, or shiatsu. So too does planet Earth. The system of magnetic lines of energy which intersect to form a grid or net-work surrounding the planet are called ley lines. An understanding of these will help us to understand many of the religious practices carried out on the planet since its inception, and also how the planet can and has been used as a weapon in the struggle for the ultimate control over its inhabitants.

Energy organizes itself in fields and networks, with major and minor nodes of energy-interchange connected by meridians or energy-links. From an esoteric viewpoint, no physical form can exist and take shape unless there is a subtle energy-field to give it patterning and the inner basis for existing. And these energy-fields are the outward manifestations of consciousness which also organizes itself in patterns.

These energy fields which surround all conscious things are studied in the field called morphogenetics. Simply put, life or matter must have a boundary of electro-magnetic energy into which it

can place itself; a boundary which serves to stop its atoms from floating off into space. This is the thought form into which the energy of emotion is placed to ‘materialize’ something into being.

Imagine, if you will, a large net in which there are thousands of balloons trapped into a single shape. Then imagine what would happen if that net were not there or was opened up to set the balloons free. So it is with Creation. Everything needs a structure into which its energy can be placed—for that is all we and everything else are, Sound and Light energy, slowed down into what we think of as gross matter.

As Gregg Braden says, we are bathed in electrical potential throughout our life, and it is this “trickle charge” of static electricity that is partially responsible for holding the magnetic alignment between our body and the patterns of our experience.

Braden cites recent studies which have validated the brain/earth relationship through magnetics. One international team studying the phenomenon of “magneto reception” (the ability of the body to detect magnetic fluctuations) announced that the human brain contains “millions of tiny particles” which can, in turn, be consciously tuned to resonate with the vibrations of planetary consciousness. The magnetic particles within the brain serve as a physical link; the static potential serves as the “trickle charge” holding the information component of the particles in place.

Ancient texts have always told us that the body seeks to find a harmonic balance between itself and planet Earth. This is a prime requisite for people who wish to achieve greater spiritual harmony in their lives. Our separation from Mother Earth does not allow us to ever feel fully grounded into our bodies, nor our lives to harmoniously synchronize with the various ebbs and flows of the natural cycles here.

Braden’s work suggests that this balance between mind and earth is the goal of the life experience, echoing the spiritual-physical balance we have already talked about. It may, he says, be consciously regulated through the use of non-polarized thoughts of forgiveness and feelings of compassion.

Part of the system of our own DNA consists of invisible magnetic strands which provide the magnetically stored information to each cell to help it function. These magnetic DNA streams also help create the morphogenetic field or aura around our bodies. This magnetic information helps the cells to know what their purpose is, as well as to detail each cell’s regeneration properties. This new information also helps to explain why some spiritually aware people are convinced that we have more DNA strands coming to complete our “ageless body” ascended forms. If some of these strands are invisible, or non biological, then many of us may already have many of them in place.

The magnetics involved act like a coding sequence for the cells just like magnetic tape. Cells will actually secrete chemicals in direct response to magnetic stimulation of focused fields. Our biology doesn’t just react to any magnetic field but only to a certain kind. A magnetic focused field is any magnetic field that is designed. A simple magnet is a focused field. It has symmetrical lines of influence and a known strength which is constant. An electromagnet is even better. Common household objects such electric blankets, electric motors, a hair dryer, static magnets for stereo or CD, a neighborhood transformer box, your computer, speakers—if it can swing a compass needle, then it can affect you!

The Akashic Records are stored magnetically in the electro-magnetic or morphogenetic fields that surround the planet. These are the memory banks of all that has gone on within the planet’s energy field since the very beginning of time. A person’s aura works just the same way to store everything that has ever gone on within that Soul’s individual existence.

Are you beginning to get a picture now of the task that faced Enjiou, Callia, and ARTOLA, in creating the Universe? Layers upon layers upon layers of Creation with countless forms of Being, and myriad interconnecting aspects that do not happen all by themselves simply at the drop of a hat. Even

They had Their helpers to help do the smaller, more individualized tasks of Creation. Certain levels of angels and devas were responsible for plant life, for animal life, and so on. Some of us were those very angelic beings who helped set up the things here on Earth, in the beginning.

It's kind of like when you were a kid and knew your father was an auditor, and then one day as you grew up you found out what an auditor does and how much concentration and effort it takes to do that job, so all of a sudden you start to appreciate you dad a whole lot more for what he does for you. Creation is not just the flash of a magic wand in space.

Each one of us is also able to create in much the same way, depending on our level of awareness. All we need to do is first create an energy field by picturing what it is we want to manifest; then—fill that field or thought form with the emotional energy of desire; and then it will manifest into our lives—sooner or later—depending upon the strength of our desire and our ability to focus. This is also how we manifest negative things into our lives, by creating a picture of what we don't want to happen, and then filling it with the emotional energy of fear. We do this unconsciously throughout the day, but then it becomes a matter of 'guard your thoughts' and be careful what you wish for because someday you just might get it. This is how we, too, are able to become conscious co-workers with the FATHER in Creation. Each of us has that limited ability, but not all of us have the desire, or the concentration.

To put this all into a greater perspective let's take a quick look at one author's view of the composition of the MEST worlds as related to vortexes. It corresponds closely to what Churchward describes of the Void from ancient texts, as well as what Thoth says about his experience of Time.

"Besides matter, space and time can also be seen as aspects of the vortex. Consider a vortex of energy forming matter. A vortex is not restricted to a certain area. As the vortex extends out, the energy would get thinner, would get infinitesimal small at large distances from the center, but would never disappear. This very thin matter is the apparent void of space. Or, one could say, matter is very dense space. Matter and space are two aspects of the same vortex of energy. We only perceive matter and space as different because of our senses. All our senses are limited. Our awareness is constrained within certain bands by our threshold of perception. (For instance: we can only see a limited part of the light spectrum. Our eyes can not detect light below ultraviolet or beyond infrared.)

"Matter is the dense central region of the vortex which we can detect with our senses. Space consists of the thin peripheral region of the vortex which is below our threshold of perception. Matter has no real boundary; its surface is subjective, corresponding to the lowest intensity of vortex energy that we can perceive. We experience everyday matter as substantial because it represents a high concentration of vortex energy. In bodies of matter, billions of vortexes are packed together in atoms and molecules. The surface of a solid, or liquid, or even a cloud of gas, marks a sudden increase in the number of vortices. This sudden high concentration of vortex energy is what our senses perceive as matter. Objects appear to have a boundary. But this is an illusion. It is simply that our senses are incapable of detecting the sparse energy spreading out in all directions.

"Human auras are undetectable to most people . . . (they)do not change with any outside influence but only when there is a change of the inner self or spiritual difference within the individual. It is seldom that any psychic influence can reach the heart of the problem.

"Space can be pictured as a bubble of vortex energy surrounding matter. If it would be possible to remove every particle of matter in the universe, then space would completely disappear also. On the other hand, space is shaped according to the matter it engulfs. This is predicted by Relativity Theory also and is verified by experiments. Light from distant stars does not travel in straight lines through space. It is deflected by other stars that are close to its path. Once when Einstein was asked to explain his Relativity

Theory in a few sentences, his reply in a nutshell was: "Remove matter from the universe, and you also remove space and time." In view of the vortex theory, time can be seen as emanating from the movement of the vortex. In general, time is established by a consecutive sequence of events. Thus the movement of the vortex creates time.

### A Hierarchy of Super-physical Realms

"An object of which the speed of the vortex movement is increased above the speed of light will disappear from this physical universe and enter a super-physical universe. [This is the high-spin state of metals discussed later] This super-physical universe has its own space-time realm, distinct from the physical space-time. The physical and super-physical universes are interpenetrating each other. They are not separated by space and time but by a dimension that is the speed of the vortex movement. It is well possible that this super-physical realm has its own critical speed of vortex movement; for instance twice the speed of light. Going through this barrier would transubstantiate an object into a second higher realm of super-energy and so on. Each higher realm includes all the lower ones, because greater speeds contain all lesser speeds [the Russian dolls]. In each realm, all forms of energy with speeds at or below the speed of its critical speed can exist.

"The super-physical is the living sphere of nature elementals like elves, gnomes and fairies. Higher realms are occupied by angelic beings, of which is often said that they inhabit a hierarchy of worlds. In view of the vortex, each of these worlds would be characterized by a certain critical speed of the vortex energy."

Cycles are an integral part of the vortex which is Creation. Before we tackle other subjects then we must also first understand the cycles involved with soul as it comes to exist in this universe and particularly on this densely physical planet. These cycles also help affect what is going on at any given stage of the planet's history. Although they are very common in Eastern tradition, these cycles are not well understood in the West. They, of course, include the cycle of reincarnation. This has been a concept taught by almost every religion but one edited out of much of basic Christianity although openly taught by many of the branches of mystic Christianity such as Gnosticism and the Essene teachings from which Jesus himself sprang.

Reincarnation is basically rebirth; the coming and going of SOUL into a new body each time It enters into this world. Since Soul's basic task is to experience pretty much every experience in the FATHER's Creation, you can imagine this can take a lot of lifetimes; and not all on one planet or in one solar system either, and not necessarily even all in one Super Universe.

The Wheel of Eighty-Four is the cycle of reincarnation. It is the twelve paths soul must experience in its comings and goings in the lower worlds of Creation; the twelve paths, or divisions, of the wheel of becoming. Soul spends eighty-four lacs in each birth sign, and each lac is equivalent to one hundred thousand years; eighty-four lacs amount to eight million four hundred thousand years. Now you understand how we get the expression that he or she is 'an old Soul'. This does not even account for all the time we also spend *in-between* various incarnations.

True spiritual freedom is obtained when we have become aware enough that we are able to rise above this cycle and liberate ourselves from the Wheel of Eighty-Four, or wheel of life, from karma (the balance of payments of each soul), from having to reincarnate, and from all the ills of the mortal world. True spiritual freedom is the ability to come and go among all the worlds of the cosmic order as desired; to achieve what is called Jivan Mukti, or spiritual liberation, in the here and now. This does not mean separating one's self from life and the goings on of the world—but rather coming to a place of involved

detachment from what is going on. Service and surrender are the two fastest ways to true peace of mind and Oneness with the FATHER.

The evolutionary cycle of time on this planet is divided into four ages as determined by the needs of both Soul and planetary growth. These are commonly called Yugas from the Hindu word for 'cycle.' Each Yuga comprises what we might think of as a day of God.

The seven days of God or seven Yugas that comprise one week in the Mind of God, are also the Seven Evolutionary Steps of Man written about by Randolph Winters in his book, *The Pleiadean Mission*. We have only included what we feel to be the most relevant ones here, but highly suggest the reader take a look at the full seven cycles. Remember that seven is the number of Time and a very influential number in Lucifer's attempt to control the Universe. It will also serve to give the reader an idea of what is meant by each planet or system having its own lessons or level of evolution. Like the varying grades or years at a school, these steps give to Soul its varied lessons in its climb up the Jacob's Ladder of increasing spiritual awareness.

"On Earth we are just becoming aware of our spiritual consciousness and its ability to communicate with the eternal knowledge of Creation. The great spiritual minds of the Pleiades have analyzed the development of the human being and discovered how the evolution of the Creation dictates the development of the human spirit-form as well. Just as the Creation must earn its way seven great-times on a path to perfection, so must man. The human life form evolves through understanding learned from experience following the same design as Creation. There are seven main levels of evolutionary development with seven sublevels.

"Creation goes through the development of seven levels of life forms—intelligent light, fluffy matter, gas, mineral, flora, fauna, and human—to complete the cycle of one great-time. It will then repeat that seven times in order to reach perfection and transform itself into a life form of higher consciousness. As part of Creation, man follows this same guideline and goes through seven main levels of development, each with seven sublevels of learning. Man's existence begins as a spirit-form, which is connected to the eternal energy of the Creation, and ends up a pure spiritual form that returns to the Creational Source, becoming part of the knowledge that directs the growth of the universe.

"On the planet Earth the natural cycles of development occur as they do throughout the universe. First the planet is formed from the primordial gas, which takes billions of years. As evolution continues, eventually the mineral kingdom is formed, followed by the flora, or food, kingdom. The animal kingdom is next, since now there is food available. All along this path of development, the spiritual energy of the New Creation is gaining in wisdom that gives it the intelligence to create the next step. As the energy becomes more intelligent, its force, or vibrational level as some call it, increases. It can be seen and measured as an aura around all things."

Before beginning on the narration of these seven grand cycles, it may be helpful here to read what Mary Summer Rain says in her book, *Soul Sounds*, about her remembrances of the time before she entered the planet's reincarnational cycle. So we will interrupt Winter's work here briefly to share this very timely information with the reader, especially since it also confirms so much of what we have already mentioned, and relates very closely what is going on here on the planet at the present time and our discussion about Lucifer.

"I can clearly remember my life before entering into this earthly realm. It was so incredibly, vibrationally light and beautiful. I was among those I loved and who, in turn, loved me. We all worked together as one mind and one purpose. We were The Great White Brotherhood.

“Although all members of The Brotherhood were united in the way of being completed ones who carried out God's will, we also had major divisions within the group. Some were messengers, some were light warriors, others were spiritual advisors to those completed ones who were serving physical missions. Some were protectors (these usually were the Archangels Gabriel, Raphael, Ariel and Michael), some were direct intermediaries between The Brotherhood division heads and God—who brought God's plans for specific missions required and current direction for various projects already in place.

“It was always a great honor to serve God by volunteering for a physical mission or being asked to perform one. I had done so several times, but always loved returning to my main position as Record Keeper.

“When the head of special projects approached me, I knew what was on his mind.

"We need you again," he'd said.

"Earth?"

"Yes. The Master sees a great need there. He wishes you to rekindle the ember again."

"But the others (the Starborn) will do that. It was foreseen and so deemed within the Plan."

"This is so, but humankind has strayed too far too fast. They will nearly destroy their planet before the Others' time is right. Humankind has fallen into the confusion and chaos Belial has brought upon them with a silken tongue, coated with honey, and the people are believing his words."

"Surely they can tell."

"It seems not, for Belial has cloaked his minions in spiritual robes, and they do magic and speak golden words while giving out concepts contrary to the Precepts. The fervent Christians have become arrogant, religious sects are killing one another, and the self is becoming paramount in their minds."

“To descend down the Vibrational Corridor for a physical lifetime was always a daring thing to do, because there was always the chance that the physical entity could incur karma. To accept an earthly mission was the least desired job possible.”

#### The Seven Evolutionary Steps of Man:

##### I) Step One—Beginning Life

###### 1. Beginning Development of the Intellect

These are the first material lives on earth. The human form is nothing more than a spirit-for m trying to develop its intellect. There is no accumulated knowledge from previous lives, only the intellect of the spirit which has not lived in a body before and can barely take care of itself, for it has no understanding of the material world at this time. All humans look the same at this point since our facial expressions, bodies, color etc are expressions of experiences, wisdom, emotions, and ego that we have not yet developed. Our lives are short as our spirits have very low energy to sustain the material existence. We also die young due to poor health.

###### 2. Beginning Development of Spiritual Growth

Through numerous lifetimes we begin to think and provide wisdom to the spirit. The process of evolution has begun. Simple-minded, we can barely feed ourselves and sustain life.

###### 3. Beginning Development of Reason

We can now think and reason a little better. We have lived many brief lives and are starting to build intelligence from the experiences of previous lives. We are 20 to 30 million years old at this point. The counting of age begins with the start of the first material lifetime and includes the sleep period on the other side that we call death.

#### 4. Beginning Using Thinking.

We can live longer now, for we are able to feed ourselves, start a fire, and build shelter. Our accumulated wisdom is providing us with some assistance since our spirit is now beginning to understand the physical existence better, and it can provide the occasional hunch or idea learned from previous lives to help out.

#### 5. Beginning Development of Reasonable Actions

We are still very primitive and living in caves. We don't get along with each other, and in our material consciousness, we have absolutely no idea who we are or why we are here. We are trying to develop some more rational thinking patterns., but it's going slow. We can't even understand each other.

#### 6. Beginning Development of Thinking and Action

Reasonable thinking and understanding are becoming useful in our day-to-day lives. We are starting to understand each other and are starting to work together. Man's appearance is unique, for his body and face are reflecting the experiences and wisdom of his life.

#### 7. Beginning Awareness of reason

Reasoning and rational thinking are now in control of our lives. We can communicate through language, symbols, and signs. We are starting to form communities and learning to get along.

### II) Step Two –Life with Reasoning and Rational Thinking.

#### 1. Beginning Development of Reason.

Our ability to reason and solve problems is making a difference. We are still not aware that we are also a spirit-form. We are only beginning to question and look for answers. Life is purely a material existence to us.

#### 2. Awareness of Reasoning and Its Use

We are now aware of reasoning and understand its use. We are searching for answers to our existence. Emotions are coming into play as fear, anger, and hostility begin to govern our lives. We all look much different from each other now, for we are noticeably on different paths of discovery and experience. The problems in life are being solved through our reasoning ability, and we now regard ourselves as rational, thinking beings.

#### 3. Development of the Awareness of Higher Influences.

We are aware that there are powers in the world more advanced than our own and are searching for them. We question the power of the stars, sun, moon and nature around us. We are unsure of our existence and are looking for meaning in our lives. The moon and stars puzzle us as we search for answers to their existence.

#### 4. Awareness of Higher Influences

We start to develop belief systems, such as worshipping idols, gods, and the sun, without actually having any knowledge of what we are doing. We are still without knowledge of the spiritual side of life.

#### 5. Belief in Higher Forces, Superstition, Fear of Evil, Veneration of Good.

Here we see the development of religions, superstition, and gods. Our lack of real knowledge of Creation and fear make us vulnerable to powers that we don't understand. *Most of the current mass of humanity on Earth is at this stage.*

#### 6. First Awareness of the Meaning of Our Lives and the Real Spiritual Life. Development of the First Spiritual Cognitions and Their Use, Spiritual Healing, Telepathy.

Now comes man's first awareness of the spiritual world. He is looking for answers but has no real understanding. It is the beginning of awareness of *spirit and its uses*. This will be the first attempt at using the powers of spirit without real knowledge. This is the current position of the average earthman, who at this level of development can gain only 9.4 months of spiritual growth within a lifetime. At this point we are around 80 to 100 million years old as spiritual beings.

#### 7. Development of Knowledge and Wisdom.

The mind is developing, and our accumulated wisdom learned from millions of years of lifetimes is creating intellect. Man is becoming aware that there is more to life than his brief material existence.

##### III) Step Three—Life with Intelligence.

##### 1. Development of the Intellect, High Technology Advancements in Spiritual Forces, First Development of Living Forms

It is the age of the mind. We can be considered intelligent life forms now. We have broken through the age of ignorance and have advanced well in the sciences. Our awareness of our spirits and our connection to Creator is stronger, for we are learning more about the powers of our spirit. We have learned to create new foods, to crossbreed animals, and are searching for the understanding of how life works.

##### 2. Awareness and exercise of Knowledge, truth, and Wisdom. Slow Dissolution of Acceptance of Belief.

We are leaving behind the thinking of the past. We no longer accept old myths, idols, and false gods. Real intellect and reasoning are providing us with enlightenment.

##### 3. First usage of Knowledge and Wisdom.

High technology is becoming a part of our world. Genetic engineering has led to the creation of the first life forms. The secrets of the universe are beginning to unfold to us, and man is learning about his place in the scheme of things. This is the present position of the educated Earth human being, scientist, etc."

Thus it can be seen that planet Earth is still on a very primitive rung of the spiritual ladder only half way through step 3 of the seven step evolutionary cycle. Most of mankind still has an even longer way to go. The intermediary and higher levels of these seven evolutionary steps can be found in Winter's book.

The corresponding Eastern cycles of time are the Yugas. A description of the four primary ages of this cycle can be found in *The ECK-Vidya Ancient Science of Prophecy: Life Cycles of Men, Nations, and Planets*:

- The first four tenths of the greater cycle known as the Mahayuga, or 1,728,000 years, of that time is the first age known as the Satya Yuga. It was the Golden Age in terms of CREATION, a time of

innocence and happiness on the planet, a true Garden of Eden, a time when the few beings on the planet followed the laws of Spirit without the necessity for any kind of enforcement as such.

- The second Yuga was the Tretya Yuga, the Silver Age in terms of Creation, when things were generally not as good, and man had to work for the things he wanted. (Vidya) This lasted for approximately 1,296,000 years.
- The third Yuga was the Dwarpara Yuga or the Brass Age when things became more savage upon the planet. It lasted for approximately 864,000 years.
- And the fourth Yuga or age is the Kali Yuga, the Iron Age, the one we are living in today in which things get seriously difficult and nasty. It began in February of 3102 BC, and lasts for 432,000 years.

“The descending numbers (of years in each Yuga or age) represent a similar physical and moral deterioration of mankind in each age. There are also smaller cycles within these larger cycles, and the cycles of nature usually follow a twelve-year pattern. Then there are smaller and smaller cycles, usually based on the numbers 3 and 12.

“The life of the individual Soul in a human body is based on a twelve-year cycle. Soul has only a certain period of time in each body that it takes on during any and each incarnation. Man’s personal longevity comes to just about six or less cycles within one body, so it means that he is not capable under the reign of the Kali Yuga to live out his full life span. Of course this is the physical and moral degeneration of the individual since the era of the Golden Age, when man lived in what was then the perfect body. He must learn that he cannot go back to that state until he has turned back and sought perfection again, through Soul unfoldment.”

All of these cycles have great influence on the souls living in the lower worlds. They also greatly affect the cycles of history which we are about to take a look at in the following chapters. Knowing that we are living in the Kali Yuga doesn’t make it any easier. Neither does it give us an excuse for any behavior which is against the Higher Will. The Council of Nine in Schlemmer’s work repeatedly stress the problems this Earth is creating in the overall system because of its inhabitants’ fixation with the pleasures involved with sexual activity.

They stress, as said before, that Earth is the planet for us to learn to balance between the physical and the spiritual worlds. All the souls that exist in the universe have had, at one time or another, the necessity to manifest on the physical planet Earth, for the lessons to be learned, our purpose being to live in true balance, in manifestation of unconditional love, and in connection with the Creator.

In order for the Universe to evolve, it is important for Planet Earth to evolve, for without this planet being evolved, the other planets in the Universe are also not able to go forward.

Our lack of growth as a planetary consciousness has, indeed, stopped the growth of the Universe. The problem lies in the dense physicality of the 3<sup>rd</sup> dimension. Earth was, as said, an experiment, and that experiment was to find out partially, what would happen to Soul when placed in a dense corporeal 3<sup>D</sup> body. No one yet knew what would happen. That is the reason for having an experiment. The Council of Nine expresses their feelings that this was not totally a negative thing because it gave us a greater challenge to learn to balance the physical with the spiritual:

“We were not aware of the problems that the physical would create . . . The physical body has different feeling than in all the other planets and in all the other souls that exist. In other systems, other galaxies, there are other physical beings that do not have the density of this planet . . . it has the feel of desire. It is pleasure and pain. Yet this has become very important for the evolutionary growth of the planet, because it was originally the planet of balance.”

Gabriel of Sedona, in his book *The Divine New Order*, talks about one of the difficulties of mixing higher potential beings and lower potential beings all on the one planet, and the fall away from the original purposes of physical reproduction. Here, Earth's name is known as Urantia, and this is in fact the name it is known by in the Higher Worlds.

"From time eternal there was in the mind of God a plan for a union of souls, male and female, on all evolutionary worlds where the birth of the children and the spiritual growth of the planet was the primal order. This perfect plan, a masterpiece, was upset by the Lucifer rebellion, the subsequent fall of Planetary prince, Caligastia, and the later default of the Material Son and daughter, Adam and Eve. Because of the spiritual decadence and genetic imbalance, Urantia became a planet where marriages and mating between the opposite sexes were not marriages of cosmic origin and spiritual attunement, but marriages of animalistic origin and materialistic expediency. That was true of twentieth-century civilization, especially America. The teachings of complementary polarities and soul mates go far beyond the scope of my sharing in this orientation. I will briefly state that it became quite evident that there were few males and females who were united in true fourth-dimensional complimentary polarity unions. Even those who wrote books on the subject of twin flames and soul mates and who were initiators in the field, were not united with their true complimentary polarities and in fact had divorced the wives with whom they co-authored their first books. Most individuals, having married the prince or princess of their dreams, soon discovered that they did not get all that they had hoped or bargained for in their mate. The reasons for this were numerous. The spiritual growth of the individual, or lack of it is the foremost reason for either obtaining a high-stage soul mate or complement, or a low stage or non soul mate. Since the various cultures of the planet and the existing realities within them were far from fourth-dimensional cosmic reality, on an international level, souls had to be educated with new concepts and new ways of looking at reality, particularly interpersonal relationships."

The question may have arisen in the reader's mind by now—Does the FATHER know everything? The answer is—If HE did, then what would be the purpose for sending out HIS Creation by which to experience that which was Created? Free Will creates the opportunity for countless realities to occur, much like the final television episode of *Star Trek-The Next Generation* in which there were hundreds of Starship Enterprises each existing in their own reality split off from the one central reality. Each decision we make gives us another division in the road we may take. And so it is that there are limitless possibilities for experience, and each soul's experience is indeed different from each other one. You are unique.

The reader might also wonder—Does the FATHER know what decision a person is going to make in any given situation? The FATHER chooses not to see until you have made your choice, for that is the power of Free Will. Does He see the darkness when you choose to go that way? No, for the FATHER cannot even see the darkness. He only sees the Light of His immortal Creation. Judgment Day? Karma is the law of balance in the universe, and indeed, everything we do comes back to us, both positive and negative—it is a squaring up or balancing of accounts. Sometimes it may take a few lifetimes if we have a lopsided balance of payments, but that is why we are born into such varying situations. The FATHER also does not judge us, why then should we also preoccupy our minds with judging others? Judge not . . . but do be aware.

So, besides the Lucifer anomaly, what else went wrong in this experiment in 3D physical density?

Firstly, Soul's desire for the dense physicality of this world, the pleasure and pain and the materialism it elicits, holds It to this planet. This keeps It reincarnating here over and over again when It should be moving on to other planets and other new experiences. This creates a "bottleneck" in the

reincarnation system of the Universe, thus stopping the growth of other planets and other areas of Creation.

Sex as we know it, and the desire we have created for it, does not exist on other planets except for the interaction of some alien species with our own. Sex has become a major means of controlling the people so it has been used by everyone from the government on down to get people to follow. This is especially true of business where marketing and advertising have built an unnatural mystique around sex that has spawned an enormous economy around just this one single aspect of life—sex.

Since people are therefore so attached to the material world and to the enjoyment they think they can derive from it that no one wants to leave. This causes what the Council of Nine calls 'soul-recycling'. For many souls, each of the soul-recyclings causes them to have greater and greater desire and more and more enjoyment for even more of the pleasures of life, especially those addicted to power. This locks those souls into the spirit-realms surrounding the planet, waiting to reincarnate, or sometimes simply as astral entities sucking enjoyment from others vicariously. Thus, not only do we have an individual balance of payment problems, we have a planetary balance of payments problem as well.

The experiment has gone haywire, and the laboratory has been taken over by those who were originally supposed to be part of the experiment. The finest example of this is the recent movie version of H.G. Well's classic novel, *The Island of Dr. Moreau*. In this story, the genetically altered and electronically manipulated, half-man half-animal creations decide they no longer wanted to play by their creator's rules. The results are disastrous. So it is with planet Earth, and the consequences it has on the rest of the Universe are also disastrous as well. This is just one of the movies that have great allegorical significance to the story of Creation we are following and bear further study. We will mention them more as the opportunity arises.

This over-use or abuse of the procreative function has had led proportionally to a greater growth of bad feelings about ourselves. According to The Nine, it has also created great guilt in us. In due course, this guilt has made people more vulnerable to manipulation by those in power and those also seeking to control us. If people overindulge they become lazy and apathetic. They then labor with the burden of being made to make their own decisions, maintain their own standards, or even form their own conclusions about matters affecting everyone. Over the course of time, this leads to a tendency to simply leave things to the authorities, those who we think 'know best'. In any given news story on television in the newspaper or on radio, we are always deluged with the opinions of experts, often people who don't have a practical lick of sense, and don't really know a hill of beans about practical applications of problems to real life situations. We have now come to rely heavily on the opinions of others, but never on our own intuition and spiritually-guided reasoning faculties.

The corruption of the innocent joy of sexuality by guilt has also made it increasingly difficult for people to gain access to the true happiness and fulfillment possible in being incarnate here on Earth. This, the Nine say, has created a carcinogenic battle going on within us between our libido and our guilt.

This strikes at the very heart of the Creation story since we are, for the most part, already living the archetype of our Creator Parents. The staggering increase in cancer rates over the past few decades is not just from the pollution we live in and put in and on our bodies, but moreover from the attitudes and emotions we hold within us, never feeling comfortable enough to release.

It is also a fact that the increasingly large population here on the planet tugs at our self-image and makes us feel small in an ever increasing world. This not only brings up a feeling of hopelessness, but also makes us feel even more so that we are incapable of ever doing anything on our own. Isn't this an archetypal memory from vague remembrances of existing in that Cosmic Sea of Soul—one among the

multitude? The realization we need here to release this memory is that everything we do, and everything we think, goes on to make up the consciousness of the whole. We are not just one small atom of life in a very large Borg-like mentality—we are also the whole, in and of Itself, for everyone else's experiences and learning are also available to us. We have all the creative power of the Universe behind us, and yet feel powerless to even change our own little worlds. If we do not change ourselves, and accept ourselves, where then will the change in consciousness begin?

The Nine say it is the extremes of pleasure and pain which most affect the Soul, and the inability of one to “remove self from self in this heavy gravitational density.

“When you remove self from self, it creates an unblocking so the emotional gravitational density can be relieved, and the true reality may be viewed . . . If we do not want to take the responsibility for freeing ourselves in thought or in emotions, then it is just too easy for us to say it is not possible.”

How well this echoes Clow's vision of the various dimensions being layers of ego that we need to work our way through in order to get a clearer view of the true reality of who we are and our relationship to Creation at large. The Spiritual Hierarchy cannot do it for us, for They only work through people. And They will not do it for us, although They are always willing to help if we ask. Because of Their respect for the Free Will given to all by the FATHER, They will only help when asked.

Humankind has a responsibility not only for this planet Earth, but for the Universe, as Planet Earth is part of the Universe— and the Universe needs to survive. How then do we go about taking responsibility for ourselves? Is there a way out of the mess we have made of planet Earth and the danger that we now have become to the rest of Creation?

Some of this will be addressed in the Epilogue with regard to the future of life here on planet Earth. For now, taking responsibility for everything that goes on in our lives is a good place to start, that includes every decision we make every minute throughout the day. The Universe honors intent, even if sometimes we should fall short.

What has happened in all the other Super Universes and on many planets and areas outside of this partitioned area of Nabadon, is that the beings who reside there have used their Free Will to surrender their Free Will to that of the Higher Will —or Good of All. Again, this surrender does not mean we lose ourselves in some Borg-like manner. Instead it opens us up to the ultimate freedom of experiencing Creation without being attached to our own ego-needs. The secret lies in what the Nine say about going beyond self:

“The beginning of the healing lies with those that have been through self and removed themselves from blocking.”

How in all this process of soul, and reincarnation, and rebirthing, and such, does ‘self’ actually manifest into matter? Peter Moon gives us an interesting perspective on this from one of his books about Montauk where he traces the use of a mystical substance known as ‘Occultum’ from its earliest uses in the ancient mysteries, right up to its varied uses today.

“By tracing the spirit through physicality, we see that it emerges in the DNA and the RNA . . . DNA and RNA are the bridge between consciousness and matter. Occultum, which is Latin for ‘hidden’, acts as a superconductor between matter and the life force. It is the gateway to influencing matter by enabling one, under the right circumstances, to consciously enter the atom.

“This is easy to understand if you can imagine an example of the blueprint room for the physical universe. First, the draftsmen made the hydrogen atom with all its specific properties. Next came the helium atom, and thus all the elements in the entire periodic table were filled out. The blueprint room itself

represents the creation zone at its highest level. It is also linked to zero time in that this creation zone is outside third dimensional space and time. As the various atoms began to interact in the third dimension, random activity occurred in a spontaneous fashion. Into this mix, the life force began to permeate matter and carry out designated agendas with respect to the various characteristics of life itself.”

Moon also expresses the now commonly accepted idea expounded by L. Ron Hubbard, among others, that there is a trace memory in each cell, and that even atoms themselves have a trace memory that tells their entire history. Therefore, memories of much of what is contained in this book are probably within your cellular memory. This cellular memory can be activated if only one knows how. Unfortunately, life as a whole is mired in physicality and in too many cases has lost its physical memory and any conception of the continuity of self. Aboriginal peoples have life through their ancestry, their history, and the wisdom it imparts to them. Even in the East, ancestral traditions are still kept alive, at least symbolically, even when the original reason for the traditions has long been forgotten. Very few of us in the West know the true reasons why we celebrate certain holidays, why we have certain customs, and why we follow certain norms or patterns in our lives. Ask any history teacher in any school in the West and invariably they will tell you their students always complain and ask why they have to learn history since ‘it has nothing to do with them and the lives they are living today.’ All together we have become a very uncurious bunch of people.

The *Shariyat-Ki-Sugmad* says

“. . . the entire human race is but an aggregation of driven slaves from childhood to old age while cares and anxieties multiply. They wait only for death, and this death is the doorway into the kingdom of heaven. The human race is told by the priests and religious fanatics that death is the mystery. But for the Eckist (the follower of Eckankar) there is no mystery in the phenomena of death for he practices dying daily (through conscious soul-travel techniques) and visiting the heavenly worlds. When the time comes for this phenomena to take place in the Pinda world (physical world), it is found that he can leave the body under his own volition . . . He will be ready to enter into the Kingdom of God, the Ocean of Love and Mercy.”

## *Chapter 6 -- Seeding from the Stars*

Sometimes it is easier to accept a Creation story like the one we have been following than it is to believe there are aliens who might one day show up on our front doorstep for a visit. Perhaps this is because ‘God’ seems so nebulous and so much less personal, while aliens on the other hand could be so very, very close and real.

Statistics suggest that more than 57 percent of Americans believe in UFOs, while fifteen percent say they have seen a UFO, and as many as 5 percent say they have been abducted. These figures seem very low after speaking with people from all over the world, and working with abductees for a number of years—abductees who have a completely different figure in mind, something more like 40 to 50 percent!

The one common thread that ties so much of the native mythology of all nations together is the idea that our ancestors came from the stars. This is certainly common knowledge to just about every Native American tribe, and in many other indigenous peoples as well.

In Mali, West Africa, lives a tribe of people called the Dogon. The Dogon are believed to be of

Egyptian decent and their astronomical lore goes back thousands of years to 3200 BC. According to their traditions, the star Sirius has a companion star which is invisible to the human eye. This companion star has a 50 year elliptical orbit around the visible Sirius and is extremely heavy. It also rotates on its axis.

This legend might be of little interest to anybody but the two French anthropologists, Marcel Griaule and Germain Dieterlen, who recorded it from four Dogon priests in the 1930's. Of little interest except that it is exactly true. How did a people who lacked any kind of astronomical devices know so much about an invisible star? The star, which scientists call Sirius B, wasn't even photographed until it was done by a large telescope in 1970.

The Dogon stories explain that also, according to their oral traditions, a race of people from the Sirius system called the Nommos visited Earth thousands of years ago. The Nommos were ugly, amphibious beings that resembled mermen and mermaids. They also appear in Babylonian, Accadian, and Sumerian myths. The Egyptian Goddess Isis, who is sometimes depicted as a mermaid, is often linked with the star Sirius.

According to the Dogon legend, the Nommos lived on a planet that orbits another star in the Sirius system. They landed on Earth in an "ark" that made a spinning decent to the ground with great noise and wind. *It was the Nommos that gave the Dogon the knowledge about Sirius B.*

Such credible witnesses as former U.S. President Jimmy Carter have admitted on record to having seen a UFO, though he is not the only public figure to have done so. Voice recordings of NASA astronauts publicly available tell how the astronauts have seen UFOs from the space shuttle's windows. NASA astronauts such as Neil Armstrong and Buzz Aldrin, Ed White and James McDivitt, James Lovell and Frank Borman, Walter Schirer, and Gordon Cooper, all testified before the United Nations that UFOs are repeatedly visiting this planet. Russian film footage of their cosmonauts working on the space-station Mir show obvious UFOs circling the area in the background as the cosmonauts do their work.

Ed Mitchell, Apollo astronaut, appeared on Dateline NBC in April, 1996, and indicated that NASA was covering up what really happened at Roswell.

There is also evidence to suggest that Cro-Magnon man was doing drawings of UFOs as long as 13,000–30,000 years ago in French and Spanish caves where there were no sources of light at the time.

Prior to 1947 and the Roswell Incident, there had been as many as 1000 books written on the incidence of Unidentified Flying Objects. Medieval paintings of religious figures show flying saucers clearly visible in the background. Since the early 1980s, the number of books on the subject has grown exponentially. Former U.S. President Ronald Reagan is famous for his public comments made in 1987 alluding to an alien threat that would force the feuding countries of the world to pull together in a common act in order to repel hostile invaders. He even concluded one statement in September, 1987 with the rhetorical question, "And yet I ask you, is not an alien threat already among us?"

Until recently, 1997 had been the busiest year yet reported for UFO sightings in South America. And still the military and governments of most countries of the world deny that aliens and UFOs exist. What purpose does it serve to deny this fact when they are so very obviously real? The Brookings Institute did a special report in 1961 at the request of NASA on what the effects would be of disclosing information about the reality of aliens to the public. The recommendation was a resounding not to do it. The report suggested that such a release of information at that time would cause society as we know it to collapse. But would it? Or is it just that the threat of alien 'invasion' could be used against the people as a way of keeping them 'in line'?

At what time of an adopted or orphaned child's life should it be appropriate to tell them who their parents really are? Is there any easy way to do it? And what would the repercussions be on those children after being told? This is the scenario we currently face here on planet Earth.

We are not orphans. We are not abandoned or adopted children. We do in fact have parents, and grandparents, and great grandparents, and great, great grandparents as well—and somewhere back along the way, there are at least one or two of our ancestors who really were alien. It is more than probable that there is not just one or two either, but lots of them. That 'sons of God' stuff in the Christian Bible, that is a story about us and our beginnings. All of us have had many lifetimes on this planet, and indeed much of this history of the planet and of the universe that we are talking about is simply about us in former lives. *Those who do not learn from history are doomed to repeat it. And repeat it. And repeat it.*

Therefore, when we decide that we want to take a look for the origins and the causes behind our history, the best place to go is deep within ourselves to our own DNA and to our very own cellular memory. Although there are many evolutionary processes at work in the Universe, it is a fact that no human life on this planet has ever evolved from anything other than an intelligent, flesh and blood human, or proto human-like life-form.

Now that this has been said, how does it make you feel? Does it make you feel like society will suddenly collapse around your head? No? The only thing that might collapse is the power structure built on the lies and subversion that have held our history hostage for so long.

I know it will take time before the full implications of this statement sink in, but somewhere deep inside you, you never could believe that 'crawling out of a swamp' stuff anyway. Perhaps the best thing to do would be to take tomorrow off from work to think about the ramifications of this fact and then it will become clearer to you. The best thing to do then would be to set aside time this weekend to rearrange your priorities. But, other than that, your life will go on as usual.

Some of the illusions that you once held may have been brushed away along with the digestion of these facts, you will, however, only be left with a much clearer vision of who and what you truly are. You will also be a person that is much less likely to be used or controlled by those who are trying to enslave you.

Before you begin this process, however, wait until you have finished reading the rest of this chapter. This is where our history in the lower worlds begins—on this, the most beautiful planet in the Universe. It is a time when the planet is almost devoid of all life-forms other than some evolving animals and vegetation formed by angelic realm beings. Many of these Beings are now incarnated upon the planet and can remember this time of helping form the new divine matrices which we now see around us.

The "gods" whom this honeymoon retreat was created for are now absentee landlords, so why let a good thing go to waste?

Oh, there were a few visitors who stopped by every now and again to rest their weary space-legs. Most of these left again after refreshing themselves—perhaps making a pit stop to repair or replenish their craft and their supplies. Some stayed awhile but ultimately perished, the planet at that time still being too hostile an environment for any kind of advanced life form.

The Anasazi were one of the first to come and explore. Knowing their own world was in danger of being destroyed by a passing comet, the Anasazi traveled from their own region which is closer in to the center of the galaxy, out to planet Earth. Their purpose was to scout for another planet to colonize. They had no space vehicles as such, but since the vibration of the planet at that time was of a much higher level, a much finer vibration, what could be called a fourth dimensional level, there were other ways to

come and go through the universe. Noted western author Louis L'Amour has a story called *Haunted Mesa* in which he tells of the Anasazi entering and leaving this world through a portal located on top of a mesa in the Four Corners region of Arizona. It is one of his most popular books exactly because it triggers in so many of us those cellular memories of when we too were amongst the Anasazi of that particular time. As any Louis L'Amour aficionado will tell you, the author did a great deal of research on any and all of his subjects and did not work strictly from his very creative imagination.

The Anasazi left, however, after that first visit, finding that the planet was too inhospitable for their needs. It was during this and subsequent visits though that the Anasazi became a kind of guardian race for planet Earth—and many are now returning at the time of its greatest need. It was in fact only on the last of their four visits to the planet that the Anasazi found it had settled down sufficiently to the point where it could be a favorable place to live. Their abrupt departure in the 14<sup>th</sup> century was occasioned by the opening of the portal through which they needed to leave, and by the continual threat they were under from other warlike tribes.

If they had not left at that time, it would have been more another 2,000 years before they would once again have that chance.

Their history, which is another story from the one we are telling here, is one of advanced spiritual technologies and ideas. Continuously hunted by dark-skinned enemies who sought to destroy them and their peace-loving ways, every Anasazi ruin shows the defensive nature of their lives.

There are numerous interpretations of the name 'Anasazi'—the one that perhaps rings the truest is "ancient enemy." This a name which connotes the difference between them and the Native American tribes existing in the area at the same time. Some oral Native American history actually calculates itself in time by the movements of the Anasazi—the movement of the "short peoples" (the average Anasazi being only four and a half feet tall—hence the small rooms and apertures that form the majority of their cliff dwellings).

It is important to note here that so many races of people have, at one time or another, populated the Earth and then disappeared suddenly and mysteriously seemingly into thin air, leaving behind them the remnants of their great cultures. Entire civilizations have just up and, within the span of a single night, left. The best explanations for this that most scientists, archeologists and other so-called experts seem to have are at best weak ones that often 'do not hold water', never being able to explain where these cultures and civilizations disappeared to.

Keep it in mind, for indeed it is the history of this planet, as well as many others in our universe, that many races have come and gone for many different reasons. We will try and explain the relevant ones for this planet in the brief amount of space and time we have in this book without losing sight of that which is our first and main intent—the true history of the Darkness and the Light.

Most of the other visitors to the planet found it as inhospitable as the Anasazi did. It was often covered by too much ice or, conversely, too much heat. The strange animal and plant life at the time made it difficult for them to survive. The Els, from whom we get the word 'elders', were the first Beings to successfully colonize the planet some 15 million years ago. Their civilization grew large and covered many areas of the planet. They were technologically advanced but still relied heavily on their inner knowingness and spiritual abilities to live. Many of the Els later went underground when a large planet came too close to the Earth and threatened to destroy all life upon it. This was the infamous 'planet' known as Nibiru. Some of the Els went underground where they are still rumored to exist today. Most, however, left.

Brother Philip tells a part of their story in the book *Secrets of the Andes*. Their story gives us a better idea of how many planets were started through some type of colonization, just as modern days areas of Earth were also colonized when adventurers from France, England, Spain, and Portugal, roamed the world in search of new lands to bring into their country's fold.

"After the Earth had cooled, and was ready for inhabitants, a race arrived from out of space that was not human, but was of the race of original true man. They were called Cyclopeans, and are known in the secret arcane knowledge as the 'L' Race or simply, the 'Els'. Before coming to the Earth planet they traversed space following all the great cycles of Time; they were Titans who rode the starways and sought always the best pastures of space for their flock. They were the first life upon the Earth and are the Immortals of our legends, the God Race or Elder Race that preceded man. . . They were about twelve feet tall and were male and female, but not as we think of sex differentiation today. Before coming to Earth they had colonized much of what is known today as the Milky Way Galaxy; thousands of suns and worlds came under their influence."

Brother Philip also makes the astute observation that Earth has had many civilizations and when one has gone to 'the bottomless pit' another one rises, only to see that one drop to the bottomless pit as well. This, he says, is an error of the Earth, for on Venus there has never been such a destruction of a civilization. And on the planet we know as Mars it has occurred only twice, although obviously quite catastrophically. But how many hundreds of times has it taken place here on Earth?

After the many comings and goings of these civilizations, their rise and their fall, a history that is too far back in the dim mists of time for us to even worry about here, it was decided by members of the local spiritual hierarchy to use the planet for an experiment. This was to be an experiment in the blending together of the many and varied universal civilizations. Although this kind of work had been done before with some kind of success, the experiment on planet Earth was to be a blending on a far greater scale than had ever been tried before.

Initially the idea was to take a life-form from one civilization, plant some of them on the planet, and then let them acclimatize. At periodic times after that, genetic factors from other civilizations on other star systems would be added to this original group, either through reproductive intervention or a mating with the species. If this sounds very much like *2001: A Space Odyssey*, you will begin to understand how creative people are fed ideas from out of their deepest inner resources in order to bring truth to Light or conversely in order to keep secret this very arcane knowledge to which they are a party. It is not uncommon for people to react to this type of information as "it's just a movie."

As the Council of Nine put it:

"The origins of humankind did not evolve from animals, or from Earth matter. There was one group which emerged by itself – all others were colonized and merged to create a new species."

In tracing the vertical evolutionary record contained in human and other genomes, scientists ran into an enigma when they found that the human genome contains 223 genes that do not have the required predecessors on the genomic evolutionary tree. Star seeding is the true and only explanation for these genes without identifiable predecessors.

Even star systems such as the Pleiades were seeded just as was planet Earth. It is called 'star seeding', and it is a *basic tool* of the Universe to get evolution going and keep it going. It is also a process used to speed up the process. As was said before, however, nothing on the scale of what was to be tried on Earth had ever been attempted before.

“We do not interfere in the civilizations. Those twenty-four civilizations join with us to bring about the plan for Planet Earth that was conceived by all of us in the beginning. In truth the Council and the Twenty-Four developed and created what was necessary on Planet Earth in order for humanity to live on it when it was ready. We continue to work with this, *but our wish is that you humans will now take responsibility for your own planet.*”

The initial attempts were to ‘test the waters’ so to speak. The metaphor the Nine uses is that, like any good gardener, if you are unsure of your soil you will plant many types of species. The kinds you initially plant are the kinds you most want to be the main structure of your garden and to see which of those will survive. Then you arrange and cultivate and look to see what is working and what is not. After that you do a little grafting, a little cross-hybridization, to see if you can come up with that perfect show piece that will take top honors at the next bi-annual fair. That, too, is how Planet Earth was set up.

To give you a background with which to work, and to orient your time clock in as short amount of space as we can, we have included a brief rundown of the human population on the Earth as it is currently written about in most of the scientific textbooks in schools:

- First came the creature known as Ramapithecus. Living 15-20 million years ago, it was a tree dwelling simple tool-user *without visible ancestors or descendants.*
- About the same time was Australopithecus, a creature also living 15-20 million years ago, but one which mysteriously died out.
- In 1946, the huge bones of Gigantopithecus were discovered and dated back to nearly 10 million years ago. Gigantopithecus, sounding much like what Brother Philip describes as the Els, stood more than 8 feet tall and weighed 400 to 500 pounds. In the 1940s, Gigantopithecus was thought to be a good candidate for a missing link; but, like Ramapithecus, it is now thought to be ‘an evolutionary side branch’.

The fossils of Gigantopithecus and Ramapithecus, if not human ancestors, were supposedly contemporary with our true ancestor. These primates were indeed giants and dwarfs, some living earlier than 10 million years ago, the time in which Edgar Cayce says human beings first appeared on Earth. These were not anatomically modern people. Our ancestors likely did have “tails” though just as there are incidences of children still being born with tails today.

- Homo habilis came around 3,500,000 years ago. He was an upright, tool-using, hunting, home-dwelling Being who looked much like proto-humans (proto as in prototypes), although definite ancestral links to us *have not yet been established.*
- Homo erectus came roughly between 750,000 and 250,000 years ago. He was a stone-axe user, a fire-kindler and a hut-builder, with a brain somewhat comparable to ours. The females no longer went ‘on heat’ (oestrus), and offspring went through a more prolonged infancy. Cultural growth was beginning and signs of humanity were evident.
- *There is no demonstrated relationship* between Homo erectus and Neanderthal man—Homo Neanderthalis who appeared about 300,000 years ago, wearing clothes, practicing ritual burials and warfare, but *who mysteriously and quickly disappeared* as well some 35,000 years ago. The Neanderthals displayed virtually no technological innovation during more than 100,000 years of their existence on the planet. They simply disappeared. They didn’t interbreed, nor were they killed off by

the Cro-Magnons. Modern humans are not descended from Neanderthals but did co-exist with them about 40,000 years ago, according to the latest scientific research just recently released.

In Marlo Morgan's book *Mutant Message Down Under*, it is the white men who are called *Mutants* because they were interbred with other races, and away from the "Ab-original." In ancient Egypt, the 'Ab' referred to that part of the person known as the 'heart'—therefore the Aboriginals can rightfully be called 'the original hearts' of the planet.

An analysis of DNA extracted from the ribs of a 29,000 year-old Neanderthal infant buried in a cave in southern Russia showed that it was too distinct to be related to humans. Although they evidently co-existed, no evidence of genetic material being passed from Neanderthals to modern humans can be found. The study of DNA taken from the first Neanderthal skeleton found in the Feldhofer Cave in Germany in 1856 supports the theory that modern humans in fact replaced Neanderthals. The DNA sequence from the infant was very similar to the specimen from the Feldhofer Cave, suggesting both to be genuinely Neanderthals, and that there was little diversity among them. DNA comparisons also showed that different ethnic groups have no proven links to any of the Neanderthals known.

The Nine say that the Neanderthals were a species evolved from the planet Earth, but even they were "remnants of groups that had once come before." Of course, the slowness and lack of progression of the Neanderthals over 100,000 years tends to put a damper on evolutionary theory considering how much progress modern man has seemingly made in as short a time as the past 3,000 years.

The Nine also say that the Cro-Magnon's were from another race which then merged with other species who had survived, later merging again to bring humans to a more elevated state.

"The Neanderthals were not the beginning of humankind . . . their first appearance was in the Tarim basin in Aksu."

- There is no demonstrated relationship between the Neanderthals and those who also came to share space with them for a few millennia: Homo Sapiens Sapiens (Human the Wise). These were anatomically modern folk who appeared seemingly out of nowhere, leaving remnants all the way from Europe to Australia. They were a people who had sculpture, musical instruments, lamps, trade, and innovations such as objects of symbolic significance communicated through visual images.

Palden Jenkins commentary in *The Only Planet of Choice* makes light of the obvious questions left by science's haphazard explanation of human life on this planet:

"After an evolutionary struggle lasting millions of years, our species emerged as top hominid. And then, in one spectacular moment, we became human. As recently as 35,000 years ago, Western Europe was still occupied by Neanderthals, primitive Beings for whom art and progress scarcely existed. Then there was an abrupt change. Anatomically modern people appeared in Europe and suddenly so did sculpture, musical instruments, lamps, trade and innovation. Within a few thousand years Neanderthals were gone. Insofar as there was any single moment when we could be said to become human, it was at the time of this great leap forward some 35,000 years ago."

Jenkin's conclusion is that scientific theories seem to rely heavily for their continued survival "on the implicit lack of interest" most people show in the subject, and a willingness to leave the question to "experts." A seemingly very uncurious bunch, aren't we?

Most of the world's different races and major culture language groups have come into place only since about 10, 000 BC. Even Egyptian civilization suddenly seemed to appear all at once, and almost

fully developed, somewhere in the fourth millennium BC. Egypt moved straight from a stage of pre-civilization to the government of large areas without the usual era of city states intervening. The ordinary logic of historical development does not seem to apply to Egypt.

The Nine say that Soul first came to the planet when reasoning began with the assembling of tools and with the forming of a method of communication, but others in the Universal spiritual hierarchy tend to suggest it is much further back than we think. They are not disagreeing, it is only that the higher you go, the bigger the picture one can see.

“. . . We learn too,” say the Nine.

That is why we must take a look at the star seeding done by the twenty-four Universal civilizations which took place in Aksu, as well as that which occurred in the great empires of Lemuria and Atlantis, civilizations which were colonized from other planets, in order to get a better feel for our own history. Lemuria and Atlantis we shall deal with in the forthcoming chapters. Aksu shall be dealt with now.

Before we begin, it must be mentioned first that prior to any of these more famous civilizations there were the races known as the Polarans and the Hyperboreans –both in varying stages of corporeality. When you start to go back too far into our history you begin to talk about a different level of existence from that which we now currently know and can imagine. In as much, therefore, these races are not a direct part of the Tree of Life we are tracing in this book. Just know that, after the Els, and as far back as four million years ago, there were great civilizations upon the planet which rose and then fell, leaving behind no trace of themselves due to the major physical changes which have occurred on the planet since that time. The only memory of them exists in the various myths and legends from around the world, and in the Akashic Records of the planet. Some psychically aware people are able to tap into these records. Always be aware, however, of the level of the source from which this information comes.

The original Beings that evolved on the planet then were from remnants of former colonies. These are what we would call the black race. Blacks actually evolved on all the landmasses of the Earth, and even in China the remains of Negroid ancestors have been found. At one time in Africa, the fierce black Varkas Kings had a great empire and ruled with an iron-fist all the lands south of the Mediterranean Sea. A book called *The Golden Kingdom* tells a wonderful excerpt from their story, and is a worthwhile companion to this history.

The Orientals, the white race or Aryans, and the Native American Indians, have all been the result of colonization from other civilizations in the universe. They are the result of the breeding of the civilizations upon planet Earth, but the Native Americans are the only ones to openly acknowledge their ancestry in the stars.

When UFO activity was at its peak in the 1950s, a holy man of the Cheyenne River reservation of South Dakota named Blue Hair was asked “what are these that travel around but do not stay in one place long enough, nor avail themselves to be seen.” Blue Hair told the listeners after a special ceremony that they are “our relatives,” and that they will come again from time to time “as they have in the past.”

When we speak of the red, the yellow, and the white races, they were all descendants from colonization occurring from other civilizations. This all took place many thousands of years ago. This is not the same colonization from the higher civilizations which began around 32,400 BC as explained in *The Only Planet of Choice*.

If you begin to see a pattern here in why the different races don't get along with each other here on planet Earth, then you will start to recognize some of the negative effects this experimentation by the Universal Civilizations brought to the planet. *Interplanetary wars are not an uncommon thing in this area*

of the universe, and 'racial' hatred is a not purely an Earth-born thing. Some planets are, indeed, very, very war-like, and also very arrogant. They take their planetary prejudices with them in their genetic codes, and this in turn comes out in many of us who are more directly related to these various star ancestors.

Racial purity is also not a new concept, and many of the wars taking place on Earth today are simply reflections of the 'tribal wars' which have to do with this kind of racial purity and ethnic cleansing on other far-distant planets. Lines drawn on maps cannot classify a person as to their ethnic background, nor indeed can they cover up the inherited planetary and racial prejudices bred into us from our ancestral roots in the stars.

According to Clow, history on Earth has been nothing more than the projection of fear of who we really might be:

“. . . the experience of the original people of Earth has been continuously and extensively influenced by visitors from other realms. As you struggle to remember who you originally were, your meetings with those who have changed you will be part of the critical process of regaining your identity. Your teachers from Nibiru and other alien cosmic sources have been so interwoven with the natural evolution of Earth that it is very difficult to remember the original resonance of the Earth or of yourself.”

Part of this grand Earth experiment was to see in what manner the original race that was *not seeded* would evolve in comparison with those that colonized. Those that colonized, after a period of time, because they came from civilizations that had perhaps more technology or different kinds of developed intelligence, often began to feel that they were superior to the native races that they saw as inferior because they had evolved more from this planet than the others. Often, too, these colonizers contrived to dominate the blacks and their homelands. The remnants of this attitude can still be seen in society at-large today.

The experiment of the Twenty-Four Universal civilizations began as recently as 32,000 BC, which coincidentally corresponds very nicely with that 35,000 BC jump in the evolutionary ladder referred to earlier in this chapter. By that time the 'seeds' these civilizations had planted had evolved into human Beings who were ready to receive new energies for the uplifting of the species.

In an article entitled *A Galactic Exchange Univer-city*, co-authored by James Gilliland and John Novak, the authors speak about their impressions of the 'benevolent' aliens with which they have had contact in Oregon, sounding very much like representatives of the Twenty-Four Civilizations:

“. . . These benevolent beings have an omnipresent understanding of God that transcends the need to separate into structured truths with names, images and dogma. This is one of the main problems causing the fear, separation, division and war now plaguing Humanity and the Earth. They have found it is better to honor diversity and choose the Universal principles and understandings within each culture that are necessary for a healthy society and environment—principles that support Universal Peace, Brother/Sisterly Love, Individual Freedom and Prosperity for all and service to the Creator within all Creation.

“These understandings, given to our forefathers/mothers, were inspired by great overseers in the past and are the basic foundations for all religions today. Unfortunately, these basic truths have long since been altered by kings, governments and religious institutions that still dominate the social consciousness of Earth today. They do this by keeping people in fear, ignorance and dependent upon them for the basic life necessities of food, water, shelter, clothing, medicine and transportation.”

After the seeding, what was planned for the planet Earth did not come to pass, however. As the Nine

tell it, it was discovered by the civilizations that, of all the planets in the Universe, Earth was the only planet that has such beauty, such diversity of changes, but also has such density—more than any other planet. It was discovered that those who existed upon planet Earth had a great “physicalness and sexuality” that was not present on any of the other planets. Like all the other Souls who have incarnated here for one reason or another, the colonists, having a higher vibration and coming from planets with lesser densities, found the Earth’s density too difficult to overcome. This caused them to get trapped in their desire for physicalness, so they too began to repeatedly reincarnate on planet Earth.

“It was not meant to be that way,” say the Nine. “That is where the great imbalance on this planet comes from. This is the problem in your physical world: there is too much involvement in the releasing of energy, rather than in refining energy . . . it was a form of masturbation that seeded the Earth.”

Instead of helping cure the problems of planet Earth, the colonists only served to add more fuel to the fire.

Those who were in the Southern hemisphere did not get as much of the influence of the other civilizations to assist them in their evolutionary process. Because of landmass changes which had occurred prior to this time, the continents of the Southern hemisphere were much more difficult to get too, just as they are today. The Northern hemisphere, on the other hand, had a much greater settlement area, and was much easier to get around, especially when you consider the presence of a smaller yet still substantial Atlantis stuck squarely in the middle of the Atlantic.

Then around 32,400 BC, a small number of representatives of the civilizations came to mingle with those who had already been seeded upon the planet. They arrived in a place the Nine call Aksu, located in the Tarim Basin in Central Asia, 350km SE of Alma Ata, Kazakhstan, in what is now Xinjiang or Sinkiang province under the Tien Shan mountains. The arrival of these beings changed the stakes, however, by infusing new DNA coding into humanity, a DNA which we shall see later was far different from that which we now possess today.

The others who were here on the planet at that time were in simple societies, and there was a mixing of genes with them as well. Besides the evolving black race, the star seeds and the colonizers, there were also others on the planet at that time who were outcasts from other planets. Just as Australia had started out as a penal colony for those deemed unfit for polite society in 18<sup>th</sup> century England, so to at times was Earth a dumping ground for those considered unwanted by the civilizations on their home planets.

This first mixing of genes in 32,400 BC did not work, however, because it was too soon. The star seeds had not yet progressed far enough by this time to assimilate the genetic changes in consciousness. According to the Nine, “their minds and the souls of the spirits were too dense. It was a high civilization, not properly adapted to Planet Earth.”

The new arrivals tried to give the original star seeds language—an alphabet which had no vowels, much as the Hebrew language has today. Before these star-beings had come to Aksu, the people spoke in grunts and gungs, so the star-beings taught them a toning language, a language that imitates the sounds of nature and is the language of the universe much as the toning sounds were used to communicate with alien beings in the final scenes of the movie, *Close Encounters of the Third Kind*.

Some of these star-beings stayed and tried to make it work, but after about 600 years things fell apart. Because there were no connections between the groups moving out from the central core area,

confusion reigned, and they became involved in local developments, often merging with the peoples of those new areas. Therefore, there was a loss of memory and a reverting back to a more simple state of development. This then necessitated the re-enhancement of their genetics within a period of about 500 years, reflecting back on what was said earlier on about the negative effects caused by the intermingling of various vibrationally different Beings (the Anasazi culture of the American Southwest suffered many such similar problems in trying to keep in touch with the outlying areas from the hub of their civilization at Chaco Canyon, NM).

Culture thus began to degenerate after initially flowering. The ability of the DNA to maintain itself lessened after being watered down in the genetic pool and through basic lifestyle choices.

About this time, the last great Ice Age was winding down and things on the planet were beginning to warm up. Three different groups dispersed in three different directions from Aksu. Some went to China. In Aksu there were people with mixed strains and people with pure strains. Some were mixed with different Civilizations of the Twenty-Four, and some were just mixed with the locals.

It was in this period between 5,000 BC and 6,000 BC that a larger group came from the Twenty-Four Civilizations to attempt to elevate the consciousness of the planet again after the Great Flood. The problem with the Beings that existed on the planet this time was that instead of welcoming the visitors as brothers, they instead worshipped them, much as they worshipped the other alien beings who had been on the planet prior to the time of the Great Flood.

The Nine say that the realization that sent the representatives of the Civilizations back here at that time was that if they waited for humankind to evolve on its own accord, it would still be in a state of six toes (a common petroglyph at many ancient sites), that which was considered to be a primitive state of development.

In the Bible, David's nephew slays a son of Goliath (the Philistines supposedly being 8-10 ft tall) who had "on every hand six fingers, and on every foot six toes." (2 Samuel 21:15-22)

What the Twenty-Four Civilizations were trying to do was to spread evolution and civilization through the '100<sup>th</sup> monkey technique', what they got instead was worship.

This time their representatives decided to share with the people the idea of communal development. Some offshoots of the group went to China, what is now and seemingly always has been a great communal country.

The effect had by the presence of the other alien beings on the planet at this time caused great dissension and confusion amongst the relatively primitive earthlings, especially after the incident known as the Tower of Babel. Everyone, indeed, was babbling like a non-human. It was therefore necessary for the Civilizations to re-seed again.

The necessary understanding here is that when there is a separation of people, by either long distances or by long periods of time, there is also a loss of knowledge when there is not a group with whom to share that knowledge. It therefore becomes lost to future generations.

The Native Americans have kept their legends and ancient knowledge precisely because of this fact. They have worked hard to maintain their ways and their traditions by repeating that knowledge over and

over again at tribal ceremonies, precisely as it was handed down to them in the beginning. The old Hopi prophecy that a "Day of Purification" was soon to arrive has survived this long simply because of these forms of oral and ceremonial tradition, along with the pictographic representation of the events as carved in stone:

"The Day of Purification . . . It would be a day when all wicked people and wrong-doers would be punished or destroyed . . . We believe other planets are inhabited and that our prayers are heard there. . . The arrow on which the dome-shaped object rests, stands for travel through space," Katchongva said in explaining the rock carving. "The Hopi maiden on the dome-shape (drawing) represents purity. Those Hopi who survive Purification Day will travel to other planets. We, the faithful Hopi, have seen the ships and know they are true . . ." (Kimball)

So once again there was a need for more genetic engineering to be performed on the central group of seeded inhabitants. Many of the legends and mythology of Ancient Greece and their gods, those such as told about Atlas and Zeus came from this exact time when the people saw alien Beings landing in strange craft and doing miraculous things with technology they didn't understand. These strange things they saw they translated into images using the only language they knew. Any kind of alien from a spaceship became "an angel or winged messenger." The spacecraft themselves became "chariots of fire," just as modern-day UFO researcher Erich Von Daniken first deciphered them.

One of the major star seeding influences came from the Beings sent from the Pleiades, one of our closer neighbors in the Universe, the group of stars known as the "Seven Sisters." Many of these ancient legends refer to the Pleiadeans in terms that the people of those days could understand, especially when they involve a bull—the Pleiades existing in the constellation of Taurus, the bull. These legends and their truth in origin have had incalculable influence upon our civilization, legends such as this one:

#### Europa and Her Kin

Jupiter was the chief figure in one romantic episode, which brought in its train a number of important events and consequences.

Europa was a princess of Asia, the daughter of the king of Phoenicia. She shone preeminent among her attendant maidens as Venus did among the Graces. The son of Cronus beheld her, and he fell in love with her. He wooed Europa in the fashion of a bull (Taurian, lovely and mighty to behold). He came into the flowering meadow where Europa disported herself with her maidens, and when the rest fled, he cast his spell on the princess so that she was not afraid. She approached him and he lowed gently, and he bowed himself before her feet and showed her his broad back. Smiling, she was tempted, and sat down upon the back of the bull; and scarcely was she seated, when he rose from the ground, moved towards the neighboring seashore, and leaped into the waves.

In vain she called to have her companions; in vain she implored the seemingly gentle bull to return to dry land and to permit her to escape. Over the sea, suddenly smooth before him, he swam with powerful strokes, and never a wavelet wet the hem of the maiden's garments. Around him gamboled the monsters of the sea, and beves of sea nymphs rose from the waves and greeted him joyously.

"Wither do you bear me?" at last the maiden cried in awe; and the bull answered her in deep, immortal tones, bidding her to be courageous.

"Behold, I am Jupiter," he said, "and love of you has compelled me to wear this semblance. But Crete shall presently receive us and shall be our bridal chamber—Crete where I myself was born."

So he said, and so it was; and from this princess Europa it was that the whole continent received its name. Three sons were born to Europa—Minos, later king of Crete, Rhadamanthus, and Sarpedon. The two former after their death became judges of the shades in the underworld (perhaps underworld aliens).

All of these legends involve flying and 'immortal acts' done by heavenly creatures with amazing technology and superhuman abilities. They were not the products of fertile minds, but rather the translations of amazing events done by simpler minds than ours. In this case, Jupiter was a god who was "wheresoever you look, wheresoever you move."

As the Nine describe it, the Pleiadeans are our actual biological ancestors, and very much a part of our family. A lot of people on the planet feel drawn to the Pleiades for exactly this same reason, and hold very close feelings for these beings and this star system. Most all the Native American tribes point to the Pleiades as the home from which their ancestors came. There are also many legends revolving around the Pleiades in numerous other cultures around the planet. The Balinese and the people of Tana Toraja (in Indonesia), both say they came from the Pleiades. Their houses resemble long boats and are symbolic of the ships that the ancestors from the Pleiades arrived in long ago.

As stated earlier, the Pleiades were also a seeded planet, one which had a little more success because of its finer vibration and the level of its people's existence on a higher dimensional level. It is now a civilization which exists almost solely to provide seed help and technical and biological intervention on other planets.

Randolph Winters, in his book *The Pleiadean Mission: A Time of Awareness*, shares some of the history and qualities common to Pleiadeans, and sheds extra light on the ancestry of other planets:

"The Pleiadeans and their ancient ancestors called Lyrans, have been aware of our planet for more than 22 million years, but this was the first time that they had come to Earth, to observe and become involved with us. They could have come at any time, but it was clear to them that our civilization was beginning to develop, and that an important time was coming which would lead to great change here on Earth.

"The ability to project thoughts to another place on the planet is very common and is the socially accepted method of visiting. Telepathy, the ability to communicate by thought, is practiced by most of the population. Devices such as phones are non-existent. Try for a moment to envision what life would be like if everyone on the planet were contributing part of their thought energy to a common pool that was used to protect the health and well-being of the planet, the animal kingdom, the food, and the health of all inhabitants. There would be no greed, hate, anger, or negative thinking, but only true understanding and love among everyone.

"Even though most communication is mental, there is still a tube type of system to travel around the planet. You can travel to almost anywhere on the planet in a very short time. This tube system is mostly above ground and available to everyone. When you are riding in the tube, there is no sensation of movement because the problems of gravity and energy have long been overcome by Pleiadean science. The tube cars are something like our monorail systems on Earth, but are far more advanced and intelligent. As with other structures on Erra, the tubes can think and carry on a conversation with you about your destination, and answer any questions you may have about the scenery or topography of the planet (more primitive tubes of this variety were also used on Earth by the Anasazi to travel on the long straight roads they built, having no wheels as such).

". . . Because of this, everyone is able to share in the resources of their world in accordance with their contribution, without the fear of greed and power. This has made their life more pleasurable, and creates

an environment where the quality of life is considerably higher.

“ . . . Divorce is not allowed because they feel this is an offense against the Laws of Creation. If the marriage laws are broken, the partners are exiled from the planet, but this rarely happens. They believe in many kinds of love, especially in friendship and marriage which are very closely related, as well as the love of all creatures.”

If you are beginning to feel a little lost, perhaps it is time for a quick refresher course in genetics.

The Old Stone-age Neanderthals were so physically unlike modern humans that we could not possibly have evolved from them in terms of our genetics in such a short period of time. They were even mentally quite different, as determined from a skull shape affording little room for thinking and speaking parts of the brain. Thus they were no missing link. There was also no separation between Neanderthals and Cro-Magnons, but they were both totally different genetically and their cultures remarkably dissimilar. Cro-Magnons showed sophisticated art, clothing, habitation and general lifestyle, yet somewhere between 30,000-35,000 BC they did exist as contemporaries. It is through genetic testing done in 1997 that proof was finally achieved that modern humans (*Homo sapiens sapiens*) had not the slightest trace of ancestry from even the Cro-Magnons. Similar testing found that *Homo erectus* dated back to only 40,000 years ago in Java, rather than having died out 200,000 years ago as originally thought.

None of these forerunners evolved from each other either. They all seem to possess singular characteristics unrelated to the others, meaning that their genetics evolved separately from one another. Then, too, some mysteriously died out while others survived. This logically suggests the garden concept expressed by the Council of Nine that you plant many different kinds of seed in new soil to see which one will survive and flourish.

You see, as the Nine explain it, only about 5% of the DNA within each cell is used in constructing a physical body. The remainder concerns information including race or archetypal memory, psychological factors such as collective consciousness, and other streams of energies. It is, in a way, the hard drive storage for all the lifetimes of our ancestors who have added their genes in order to create ours. It is also the container for various elements of cosmic knowledge, especially for the secrets regarding the cosmic connection of man to his Creator. Do not be fooled by modern day experimenters in genetics and the supposedly worthwhile goals they say they are seeking. As we shall see, much of what is happening today with regard to genetic manipulation has already gone on before in Atlantis and other places, and often with disastrous repercussions that we are still trying to cope with today.

During upgrading in our genetics such as those the Civilizations have done, genes have been introduced which have physically adapted the brain and intelligence hormones. This is kind of like upgrading a computer's memory capacity and processing ability. The information brought to the Earth seeds then was not only verbally transmitted through ideas and information, but also genetically encoded into our DNA and transmitted through procreation between the inhabitants and these off-world star beings. Genetics is one of the major factors we are following in our quest for understanding the Tree of Life as it has been seeded on the planet, been hybridized throughout the millennia, and even today is being manipulated by power-seeking groups for the purpose of control, i.e. the chemtrails.

The biggest problem with genetics is that this pool of genes we carry within us, which on the one hand can be upgraded by adding fresh influences from other races, can also deteriorate if left too long without fresh additions. Interbreeding within a group for too long can actually create great problems in the

humans created, mostly by concentrating certain traits to the exclusion of all others.

The Grays, the infamous group of aliens who are blamed for many of the abductions on the planet, are a dying race who is trying to use genes from those they abduct to reinvigorate their own genetic pool. Unfortunately it seems as if the human-Gray hybrids that have been created have lacked that vital quality which allows Soul to embrace the new form and inhabit the physical structure.

There is, indeed, great difficulty involved with the workings of genetic manipulation. The FATHER's Creation does not allow for change very easily, as the Grays and even the Twenty-Four have found out over a long period of time. Those that have been successful need to understand the light coding that allows genes to fuse effectively, as talked about in *The Pleiadean Agenda*.

Many of the diseases known to humanity were caused by genetic factors originally brought about by the mixing of the various races. Some were from genetic factors inherent in one group from a particular star system which then did not intermarry well with the genetics of others from another planet. This is evident in the diseases particular to certain races of people.

Is it starting to make sense now why there are so many different blood types on the planet? So many different types of digestive system? So many different types of metabolism—some for vegetarians, some for meat eaters, and so on? Think of planet earth as a Star Wars bar full of various types and forms of aliens and blended humans and the picture will then become much clearer.

Not only did we inherit the benefits of the new genetic factors in this mixing, but we also inherited many of the problems, attitudes, and 'physical' attributes associated with Beings from the various planets, as we see here in the story of the Aryan race of people.

### The Aryan Branch

One group of star seeds that has been responsible for much of the confusion and disruption on this planet are the Aryans. As Peter Moon describes their history, they come from the star Aldebaran, a star which has two planets forming the Sumeran Empire.

"The population of Sumeran was divided into two classes. First there was the Aryan or master race. Additionally there was a subservient race which had developed in a negative fashion as a result of mutation from climatic changes. As both populations began to expand, there were problems because of racial intermixing. The people became dull and the technology for space travel was lost."

In spite of this racist undertone, we are told that there was no racism in the Sumeran Empire and that the different peoples respected each other. The Aldebarans, or Aryans, were at one time able to travel to other stars. They were, in fact, migrants to this area of the universe, first settling on Mars and Maldek, the planet whose remnants now make up the asteroid belt between Mars and Jupiter. This planet was a part of the original Luciferian wars, as they are called. A major war took place between these two planets, leaving one a large, lifeless, chunk of rock floating in space, and the other, shattered into millions of smaller chunks hovering out in space.

There is a great lesson here to be learned by people on planet Earth, for many of us were on these planets at the time they were destroyed. We need therefore to remember the lessons involved in this war and not let it happen again here.

The surfaces of Mercury, Mars, and several satellites of the planets (including Earth's moon) show the effects of the intense bombardment by fragments from this destruction. On Earth that record has eroded away, except for a few recently found impact craters.

All the Darkness which has arisen from the foundation of humankind on this planet has not all been Lucifer's fault, believe it or not. Certainly over the past 50,000 years, however, his focus has been on this planet and the controlling its people, thereby gaining control over its role as a melting-pot and spiritual fulcrum for the Universe. The planet Maldek was destroyed in as much because it would not surrender totally to his control. The Martian planet was decimated and all atmospheric possibilities for life to exist upon the planet surface again, were destroyed in this very same battle. This was approximately 100,000 years ago.

Many of these 'Aryans' and others escaped to Earth at the time of the destruction of Maldek, during the earliest phases of the Galactic or Luciferian wars. Their memories are very strong with regard to what happened there, and indeed the planet Aldebran which is destroyed by the Death Star of the Dark Side in the original *Star Wars* film, is an archetype of this planet Maldek. So it is with Solara's memories in her book, *El:An:Ra: The Healing of Orion*:

"Maybe she could liberate some of the small planets they had invaded if they were willing to join the fight against the OMNI. Too bad that AAlar-dar wouldn't join his forces with hers, surely overthrowing the Dark Lords would be serving good. Maybe when he saw her strength and power, he would bring the Intergalactic Confederation to help. But, she knew that she couldn't count on him. Besides, there was always the possibility that he would try to stop her.

"Kurtala's mind was made up. She vowed to destroy the OMNI, whatever it took. Even if she now had two formidable opponents, both AAla-dar and the Dark Lords, she was not frightened. Rushing from her quarters, she made haste to prepare for the horrible times to come.

*"And thus the stage was set for the intergalactic wars."*

The Aldebarans or Aryans have played a significant role in the troubles here on this planet. They were a small minority of people who escaped to the planet and unduly influenced others to accept their beliefs and the memories of their home planet and what took place there. The translation of the stories they told were taken at face value as a lesson in race mixing, when, as it has been correctly said, there was no racism on their home planet between the two different races. At a time of a desired mixing of races on this planet, their stories were something that influenced other races such as the Hebrew or Hovoid race which came from the Twenty-Four Civilizations, and convinced them not to interbreed.

This was a devastating blow to the original plans for this experiment on planet Earth. Its success rested on mixing the best of all the races to form one new and even more superior race, balanced in all or many of its aspects by a deep love of its heritage from the many races from which it had been formed. As this was the first time this experiment of mixing so many bloods together had been attempted, the interference of other alien Beings on the planet at the time was unfortunate. In a Universe based on Free Will, however, it was also unavoidable. It was "a monkeywrench" thrown into the works which eventually jammed up the gears of the overall experiment.

The Aldebarans or Aryans were in particular known for their intellectual ability. Unfortunately they also brought with them this piece of their history which has now formed an archetype within people heavily influenced by their bloodline. This characteristic of the Aryans is what has created much of the

anxiety centered on the separation of the races that has plagued nations such as Australia, the United States, Canada, Great Britain, and certainly South Africa, almost since their inception. Most of all it has brought itself forward in the teachings of the Teutonic race and eventually caused the slaughter of many millions when the archetype was successfully used by Hitler as an appeal to racial purity, and a reason to destroy the Jews, as well as many others.

## The Jewish Branch

It must be remembered here that when the Nine speak of ‘civilizations’ they are speaking also of levels of consciousness. Any particular group of people or Beings will have a certain group consciousness formed by the simple communal linkage of their thoughts. This is because we are all connected together as a small individual piece of that much greater entity known as Soul. This is the origin of the Native American saying, ‘We are all Brothers’ (not, we are all one).

Any school class will have a certain group consciousness. So will any city, or even suburb of that city. Any state will also have a certain group consciousness, any country, and certainly any planet. This is the generalized consciousness of the people themselves as the group who inhabit a certain planet such as Earth. It should not be confused with the consciousness of the planet itself, which on Earth is known as ‘Gaia’.

This consciousness will usually manifest itself in a predilection for certain abilities associated with the mind or the emotions, and will therefore give rise to certain abilities in the fields of science, the creative arts, music, or even physical prowess.

As well as existing at different dimensional levels in the Universe, each of the Twenty-Four civilizations also has different levels of consciousness. All are not perfect, all are still evolving in their own way, and many have difficulties of their own to deal with, although none quite as bad as those we have here on Earth. We have, indeed, inherited the problems of the Universe along with our genetic melting-pot. As such, we have become a central focus for the healing of the Universe—a microcosm for the larger macrocosm. We not only have all the positive attributes of all of our interplanetary parents, but also all the negative ones. Thus, we truly are the microcosm of all.

“In the beginning, all civilizations were equal. Yet each of them worked primarily with different levels and in different arenas, and the civilization in the level that was most influential became the most predominant civilization,” say the Nine.

Humans ‘abducted’ by aliens will often mention seeing the various races of aliens working together onboard ships where they are taken. These various aliens don’t always seem happy about the fact of working together—but at least they are co-operating on things. It is much like a group of nations operating together here on Earth, each one wanting to participate, yet each one wanting to retain its own sovereignty and individuality as well.

The planetary civilization known as Hoova is the one that brought forth the nation of the Hebrews. They were one of the original civilizations that seeded planet Earth in very ancient times, and therefore rightfully can be referred to as ‘the chosen people’ in one small unimportant sense. Others came too, but Hoova re-seeded the planet Earth on three separate occasions, hence the relative importance of the Hebrews to Earth’s history. The last time they came to the planet Earth for this, according to the Nine, was in the time of Sumer.

Hoova itself is a planet 16,000 times the size of planet Earth. It has a population of only approximately five million inhabitants. This means that family and group ties are very important there because of the sparseness of their populated areas. Comparatively, Altea, another one of the planets inhabited by a member of the Twenty-Four Civilizations, is only 52 times bigger than Earth. Because of the different speed of time in the finer vibration in which Hoova exists, a Hoovid would live approximately one million of our Earth years.

The Hoovids are a smaller race, with dark skin, and usually straight dark hair. While Hoovids have vocal ability such as we do here on Earth, Alteans on the other hand do not have vocal chords, but rely rather on telepathic abilities to communicate much as was previously discussed about the Pleiadeans.

In terms of the sexes, Hoovids have what is known as a tri-polarity gender similar to what one might think of as the male/female/neutral blend inherent in the FATHER. Alteans are of two polarities, blended in togetherness. Hence the uniqueness of the sexual reproduction and mating customs of Earthlings, and of the great desire to reunite the two. This desire for physical union can even cause unbalance in Beings from other planets and dimensions coming to the planet much like it does with the people already here.

Gregg Braden refers to this and its relationship to what is happening with the current planetary changes:

“. . . Even as seeds, many have become “lost” in the density of the earth experience and are just developing a new sense of identity. As the memory returns, the constructs of their lives may appear to make less sense; careers, relationships and even commitments made prior to the wake up, may not feel harmonious with the codes being activated from within; the patterns simply will no longer “fit.” For those individuals, their path will lead them through the doorway of experience that brings them to the threshold of resolving those feelings, facing the fears and coming to terms with the emotion of what has come to pass. Even now they are preparing, and being prepared for, The Rapture.”

The Nine say that the Hoovids, and thus the Jews, have been great civilization builders, and were chosen to seed Earth for their knowledge and seed-influence on civilization. Ancient Babylonia and Baghdad were Jewish outposts. They also had a great influence on Greek and Roman civilization as well as on Islam through the Diaspora, and then upon the rest of the world. Jewish people are descended from the original Aksu line of star seeds.

The Hoovid race was also chosen for the implantation of “individuality and determination,” and perhaps an ingredient of “tenacity.” The Nine say that the difficulties this race brought with them to the planet, however, were in the matters of “obedience and compassion.” The Hoovids did not obey their original directives they came with, and have not obeyed ever since. This circumstance is mitigated by the fact that they also do not have enough understanding of, or compassion for, other races.

“They set themselves up on a pinnacle and they do not comprehend that by doing this they are putting themselves up as a target for slaughter, for in the center they are the purest and gentlest. . . And thus Israel is important . . . All these years the opposition (the Dark Side) has bound it . . . The other civilizations are bound and hindered by the obstinacy of the Hoovids.”

The Nine say the Hoovids have a basic strength within their character, but also the planet they come from is a war-like planet. In coming here to Earth, they were asked to be at peace. They were asked to be catalysts and leaders amongst the peoples of Earth, but instead they have doubt, suspicion and

deception. Part of the reason for their involvement with this planet was to overcome that very factor—

“Within them lives the knowledge that they have made an error, but because of pride, they will not acknowledge this.”

The Nine explain this error by saying that when the Hoovids agree to more freely intermingle with the other races and share their DNA, their life-force, it will create a greater opening in humanity, and with it a great release that will in turn help to release the Universe. They say that the stresses and strains of earthly life caused the Hebrews to look increasingly after their own interests and people, which ended up being counter-productive. The opposition then “got their oar in.”

“The Hoovids . . . are a small group of people that have survived at all odds, a small group who have continued to educate and forward all their peoples, but this is not to say they are perfect . . . The majority of people working with spiritual elevation contain somewhere in them the genes of the Hoovids.”

The lost tribes of Israel were dispersed to far off places such as Afghanistan, Ethiopia, North America, and were also mixed in with various peoples such as the Phoenicians, the Celts, and even the Orientals. Joseph Smith, founder of the Mormon Church, was fond of saying that most North Americans are “more Jewish than the Jews.” It was one of these lost tribes that were the origins of the Bloodline of the Holy Grail as explained in Laurence Gardner’s work, as we shall see later on.

As well as the ‘benevolent civilizations out there in the Universe, there are also those who have aligned themselves with the Dark Side, and even many who have simply been taken over by the Dark Side by force of arms and other more exotic weaponry. An excerpt from Solara’s *EL:AN:RA—The Healing of Orion* gives us a more detailed view of this kind of interaction in narrative form:

“All of this was done under a cloak of utmost secrecy, for Kurala still distrusted most of the spider people. She knew that when the time came, that they would fight fiercely alongside them against the OMNI, but she didn’t want to risk revealing their plans before the time was ripe. In the meantime, she stills sent forth war parties of spider people to conquer small, insignificant planets, in order not to arouse anyone’s suspicion.

“Shamo was not told about any of this. Both Kurala and Shakarr agreed on this matter. He remained in extreme pain and spent most of his time moaning and writhing about in his bed. Kurala would visit Shamo several times a day, sitting solicitously at his bedside, stroking his furry black legs. She was appalled by the presence of his Orion implants. Every time that she looked at them it renewed her will to fight the dreaded OMNI. Kurala murmured to him that soon he would be healed, for indeed, she had sent messengers forth to bring back Galaxitron the finest healers who could be found.

“During the period of preparation, Kurala was given little time to think about AAla-dar. Yet his memory would emerge into her consciousness at the most unexpected times. Sometimes, it appeared as if he resided within her. His handsome face would shine with love; she would see his starry eyes cajoling her to serve the Light.

“Her response to this depended upon her mood as well as her outer activities at the moment. Sometimes she would flash an angry reply at him. “Go away, leave me alone! I have chosen the task that you and your Intergalactic Confederation should have taken on.” At other, quieter moments, she would allow herself to bask in his love, calling for him to give her strength and support. On occasion, she would wonder if there was any way they could ever be together.

“ . . . The renegade ships zoomed by the Galaxitron craft from both sides, cutting across their ship at weird diagonal angles, forcing them to slow down to almost nothing. As the ships cut closer and closer to them, Kurala shouted to her crew to bring the ship to hover position.

“So they want to play it rough with us, do they?” Kurala whispered with excitement. “This is not quite the welcome I expected.”

“She personally took over the ship’s controls. Her features tensed with concentration as she waited for the right instant to act. Nearly forgetting to breathe, she sat with her hand ready upon the hyperspace throttle. Here they came again, even nearer. This time she could feel the oscillating air currents of the passing ships bombard her craft. Then she acted. With spit second precision, she activated both hyperspace and reverse simultaneously. This, she had never done before and wasn’t quite sure if it would work. But actually, Kurala had discovered an old secret used by the triple Commanders for entering Orion’s sword.

“Without a second’s hesitation, she slammed the ship forward and then after the briefest of pauses, out of hyperspace. There just ahead of them loomed the planet Maldon. If she had traveled another instant in hyperspace, their ship would have rammed right into it. Instead, the craft from Galaxitron made a graceful, swooping arc over the spaceport, then delicately landed as if it had been a normal, unhurried entry.

“ . . . This was his mystery and his mark of greatness and why he has chosen to stand in the center of the OMNI. It could be said that if you truly looked at Zeon carefully, with your clearest vision, you would see a small sphere of white within his vast vortex of blackness. Only one being at a time within the entire of the Dark Lords of Orion was given this circle to embody. But it was essential to the Divine Plan in accordance with Universal Law, that always there be one embodiment.

. . . “No, we will wait for Quintron. He probably just hasn’t arrived yet and should be here anytime. I wish that he had picked a planet with better energy though. This must be his stupid idea of a bad joke, trying to scare us,” she replied.

“Well, it worked! I’m definitely scared! So let’s get out of here!” Shakarr rattled with terror.

“Kurala admitted to herself that she was also afraid and Shakarr wasn’t making things easier by his whimpering. Maybe it would be smarter if they left this place, the quicker the better.

“O.K. Shakarr, let’s get ready to take off; we’ve had enough of this grim planet.”

“Kurala moved to the bridge as they prepared to ascend. As they became airborne, a curious thing happened. Every time their ship reached a certain altitude of ascent, it was as if a ceiling had been placed above them. They could only go up so far. Each time they hit an invisible barrier which bounced them back downwards.

“With mounting frustration, Kurala tried to remove the energy shield by shooting it with lasers and photon beams. The barrier remained in position. She even considered throwing her ship into hyperspace, but that would be suicide for sure. Most star systems were cluttered with too many planetary bodies to propel your way through in hyperspace. All they had to do was hit one of these deformed moon fragments and they would be thrown into another dimension by the heightened impact created by hyperspace thrust.

“Great welcome, Quintron!” Kurala muttered angrily as she rammed into the barrier again. She attempted to slide under and around the energy shield, but met with no success. Finally, giving up, the warship from Galaxitron landed awkwardly on the runway.

“Instantly it was surrounded by a multitude of small, grey craft which rained down from the sky

relentlessly. Curious looking beings began to emerge from the space station and the crafts, walking rapidly towards her ship. Several of them held photon detonators, ready to throw.

“Come out of your ship, now, alien intruders,” announced a metallic voice.

“Come out immediately or we will vaporize you.”

“Well, I guess that I have no choice but to disembark,” said Kurala. Of all the possible traps that she had considered, this was something she had never thought of. She pondered briefly whether Quintron had been captured by these grey beings too, but they hadn’t seen any signs of his ship. Besides he wouldn’t be traveling alone. . he’d bring along at least a squadron with him.”

“Kurala gave her crew strict orders to remain on board and to defend the ship for as long as they were able. It was her plan to try to buy Shakarr and her crew their freedom if she could. Giving the sobbing Shakarr a final embrace, Kurala stepped out of her hatch with dignity and courage, doing her best to remember that she was not only the Queen of Galaxitron, but an Angel from the Celestial realms where these sort of terrifying events must be regarded as mere illusions.

“She was instantly encircled by hordes of weird looking beings. Their bodies, of a semi-transparent grayish white, were short and skinny making her tower over them. Kurala did her best to emanate detached authority while she stared at them with repressed revulsion. One of the worst things about them were their oversized, elongated heads containing large black eyes focused upon her, were mirrored reflections upon mirrored reflections of herself. It was truly bizarre!

“What are you doing on our planet?

“What are you doing on our planet?

“What are you doing on our planet?

“Why did you come to Reticulum?

“Why did you come to Reticulum?

“Why did you come to Reticulum?

“How dare you enter where you have not been invited!

“How dare you enter where you have not been invited!

“How dare you enter where you have not been invited!

“The weird beings reproached her in a din of metallic echoings. They seemed to speak several stepped down forms of language which made them confusing to listen to.

“Can you please answer me on just one vibrational level? It’s very hard to communicate with you otherwise.” Kurala spoke in a tone of friendly arrogance, hoping it would give the desired impression of strength.” I came to this planet because I was invited here by Commander Quintron of the UNA Command who surely must be a friend of yours. Is he here yet?”

“We have never heard of anyone named Commander Quintron, never, never! Therefore, you must be lying to us, so we will take you prisoner,” they replied impassively.

“Although not thrilled with the course this conversation was taking, Kurala was somewhat relieved that, at least, they were speaking through only one step down station.”

To get a part of the bigger picture of who’s who in the Galactic Wars that have been raging for so long, and who is aligned with the Dark side and who is aligned with the Forces of the Light one almost needs a program guide. Fortunately, an Awareness from the Higher Dimensions that is in alignment with the Light helps us here understand some of that bigger picture. Along the way it also brings into

more focus how serious the issues are on this planet right now, including the dominant influence of Lucifer, and how what happens here affects the entirety of Creation itself:

### The Structure of Alien Government (Rape & Pillage Allowed)

“The Orion Alliance creates structures on the planets run by hierarchy and controlled by money systems and the Reptoids enforce the allegiance to these structures and control the masses, and for this they (Zeta Reticuli) are allowed what may be termed "rape and pillage" privileges. This Awareness indicates the Zetas support the Reptoids and the Reptoids support and derive authority from the Orion Empire.

(Revelations Awareness 92-14/NO.398)

“Humanity in the meantime is semi-oblivious to all this and simply goes along on their daily pursuit of pleasure/pain behavior life-styles. This Awareness indicates that there are a very few people in the human population who understand much about the overall picture in regard to the alien presence on earth or the agendas of the alien presence and its overall intent.

(Revelations Awareness 93-14/NO. 423)

### Getting the Alien Federations Straight

“A clarification about Orion: This Awareness wishes to make some clarifications in this respect; that the majority of those known in Orion are of a negative nature , but that there are some planets and sectors of Orion that are positive in nature. Clarion is a planetary system, a star and planetary system that is of a positive nature. Betelgeuse and some of those stars in that general area are filled with planets that are of negative nature. This Awareness indicates that there are some hundred and thirty planets in that area.

“This Awareness indicates that there is also, besides the Orion Empire, the Draconian Federation. The Draconians have absorbed those from Zeta Reticuli and have brought these entities as mercenaries, but the Reticuli do not think of themselves so much as part of the Federation,-they refer to themselves more as a network. The word "Reticuli" means network, and that is a traditional classification in their history, which they do not easily shed. The Draconian Federation considers however the Network as part of their Federation, subordinate to their controls. The Draconian are able to control the Reticuli through treaties that have been formed some hundred thousand years back, when they helped to rescue the Reticuli from their dying planet (from excessive exposure to radiation) and infused it with new life, and then, in return, gained control over the entities of the Reticuli.

“The Reticuli hail from a binary star, that is, two stars that rotate together, and live on planets close to these stars which are highly unlivable to humans, being very heavy in heat and desert. The Reticuli, in coming to earth prefer desert areas where the climate is quite warm. This Awareness indicates that this in part is favorable because of their insect genetic qualities, which makes up part of their total being. This Awareness indicates that the Draconians also being cold-blooded Beings, prefer the warm climates. This Awareness indicates as to the concept of the Confederation, this is not a common term used in describing the amalgamation of these planets from the Pleiades, Vega, or the Sirius system, but has been borrowed from human tongue and from the persistent use of the term by channels to describe the amalgamation of these planets working together in this galaxy to try to hinder the spread of Draconian influence.

### The Intergalactic Confederation is Defined

“This Awareness indicates that the so-called Intergalactic Command or Intergalactic Confederation, this may be thought of more a grouping or alliance of highly evolved spiritual beings of different star systems who have united in their common purpose of hindering the Orion Empire and Draconian Federation from capturing and enslaving other planets outside their already held Federation and Empires. This Awareness indicates that those from Vega have pledged their efforts to help prevent the Empire and the Federation from taking control of Earth. Their methods are not to intervene directly in the affairs from humans, and the humans have allowed the Draconians and Orion Empire representatives to have bases on Earth, therefore the Vegans, Lyrans and Pleiadeans must honor the human decision and treaties with the Draconians and Orion Empire and Reticuli Network to have positions on Earth, until the humans choose otherwise.

### How Vegan & Pleiadean Volunteers Work on Earth

“In the meantime the Vegans, those from Lyra and those from the Pleiades have also chosen ways to influence the human movement toward throwing off these would be oppressors. The Vegans send some of their most advanced beings to be born on earth with earthly parents and to grow and develop and do their work to help prevent this take over of the planet by these Empire, Federation and Network aliens. This Awareness indicates that the Pleiadeans have also their volunteers. There have been those who came in space ships and met directly with individuals (Billy Meier) and met directly with individuals who were open and desirous of meeting with them. These entities even gave warning about the Orion Empire and sought to prevent the treaties (with the US Government), but failed to do so\*. (\* In Behold A Pale Horse page 202, William Cooper speaks also about a race of humanoid aliens --author)

“Therefore, while they seek to help in whatever ways they can to hinder the Orion Empire in its conquest or the Draconians in their various invasion plans, they avoid direct interference in the affairs pertaining to these entities on Earth They are even careful not to talk about these entities as being dangerous or enemies of theirs or of mankind. Those from Lyra also incarnate into human form to help change the vibrations and instill a sense of spiritual meaning into the lives of those whom they come in contact with. These are the ways whereby the amalgamation of star systems works together to help Earth in its struggle for survival and for spiritual enlightenment.

### The Andromeda Galaxy. Any Decision by The Andromeda Council?

“This Awareness indicates that as long as earth allows the Draconians and Reticulians to remain and treaties have been signed, that this more or less creates a block to prevent interference from the Pleiades, Vegans or others. It is for this reason that any contacts will be of a very minor nature, more to educate and inform than to directly interfere or confront the Draconian, Reticulian and Orion Empire Grays. This Awareness indicates that the Andromeda Council is much like the UN on Earth; it has certain influence, but it has no power over those who refuse to abide by its recommendations. The Draconian Confederation, the Orion Empire; these do not give much credence to the Andromeda Council or its recommendations. They appeal to it when they see a change to benefit or to use it to their advantage. Therefore, at this time, anything given by the Andromeda Council in regard to Earth has been generally ignored by these entities.

### The Battle is to Save the Souls of the Earthlings

"Essentially, the souls of people IS the issue involved that is of greatest urgency to the Galactic Command or Confederation, for this saving of the souls is that which the spiritual forces perceives to be the real purpose and value. The physical body is temporal anyway, and has only a short time on earth, but the soul being permanent, being more or less eternal, is the more important concern. The Draconian and the Orion forces think that by making it appear the soul is just an illusion and that one's body is what counts, they find themselves able to influence people by fear and by coercion, based on bodily needs and preservation. And in this manner they actually capture the souls of entities who are trying to preserve their body and will do so at the cost of their soul"

(Revelations Awareness 93-14/NO. 423)

"This Awareness indicates that it appears that the entire box of Pandora, is becoming unraveled. The door is opening and there seems to be no end in sight in regards to the unraveling of activity, not just on earth, or even the solar system, but activity throughout the galaxy, which if the strings are examined enough, they begin to lead consciousness into looking into other universes. This Awareness indicates that it has been suggested: As it is above, so it is below. Entities may now begin to realize that likewise, as it is below, so it is above. Humanity has been plagued with wars, but humanity is not alone; so has the galaxy. This Awareness indicates that it does not appear that there is yet an end to the recognition of the influence of these forces in the galaxy and beyond, and that even the resolving of humanity's wars may only be the resolving of a small battle in the galaxy.

#### A Great Force is Moving across this Plane

"This Awareness indicates there is a great force moving upon your plane that is little understood by entities and may be likened unto a storm in consciousness, blown in from the psychic sea of the Fourth Dimension, that transcends time and space and moves in from ancient times of Atlantis and into the present moment. It is ready to be calmed, if that is allowed by the collective consciousness of entities upon this plane, or it is ready to wreak havoc if that is what it takes to complete its action.

"This Awareness indicates that this force, this programming, is likened unto a type of linear programming that has reached through thousands of years, by which entities were polarized as programmed parts of an incredible complex and massive computer system called "Civilization", wherein the script was written thousands of years ago, and historians of today are only as reporters and reviewers of that play, that dramatic epic that has played for thousands of years upon this stage called "Earth" This Awareness indicates the action of Ra-Ta and the builders of the Pyramid and Sphinx in ancient Egypt were designed to offer a greater attraction, a greater power than those of the Atlantean priests, and once the seekers of power were caught up in the Egyptian power, they were led along the path that brought them not only to power, but that enlightenment and realization that power was not the answer to the cravings of the appetite. In this action, many followers of Baal, of Lucifer, were brought into the Law of One.

"This Awareness indicates that Edgar Cayce, the reincarnate spirit of Ra-Ta, opened the doors for the flood of consciousness upon this plane, to allow that force to begin moving from that Fourth Dimension into this present time. In this action, the Lucifer, The Rhyee, the personification of that first separateness, was given an opportunity to tap into this ancient power that began in Egypt, and in so doing, was drawn unwittingly into states of Awareness that led back to the Law of One, and this Awareness.

“This Awareness indicates that force known as Lucifer is now being drawn out of consciousness and moving into Essence. The Head of the Beast, the original separateness, has already returned to Essence. Only the organs and body of this remains upon your plane, and must, in time, follow also into the return to Essence.

#### Why Awareness has Come at this Time

“This Awareness indicates all present attempts to pursue and maintain power and control over others are but creating structures that will inevitable be converted into systems designed to serve the people rather than to enslave them; yet, it is a matter of when this will occur, rather than whether it will occur. It is for this reason that this Awareness communicates with entities at this time, and it is for this purpose that entities need to look closely at that which is occurring on their plane, for these energies are a potential force that may be used for good or ill at this time, even as a wind may be harnessed for service, or may wreak havoc.

“This Awareness indicates any good computer programmer can understand the programming system used in Atlantis and Egypt if they are also capable of comprehending the nature of psychic forces, and can comprehend the Pyramid and Sphinx as being likened unto the pituitary and pineal of the collective consciousness upon this plane, and the mummified corpses may be understood as human transmitters, capacitors or other psycho-electro-magnetic components.

“This Awareness indicates this action created great suffering for many millions of entities upon this plane, and that action from Atlantis was initiated for the glory and the power of the followers of Ba'al, the followers of Lucifer, the followers of the mind, and its structuring system of hierarchy, polarity, manipulation and control.

#### Ra Ta's Power Trap for the Dark Force

“This Awareness indicates the Illuminati that began in Atlantis, may be seen as the Dark Force that sought power through deception, control and manipulation; and that Illuminati from Ra-Ta actions of Egypt was designed to create a power trap that led to enlightenment and a return to the Law of One. We wish to express our love and gratitude to our Source of Being, our Creator who is guiding us through our eternal journey in Oneness.

“We also wish to express our love and gratitude to the people of the Cosmic Awareness Communication Organization and The Aquarian Church of Universal Service of Paul Shockley, who for almost 30 years have been dedicating themselves to help people to become aware Who We Really Are, without those human efforts this document would not have been written.”

### *Chapter 7 -- The Galaxy and the 24*

*"Sometimes I wish I could just pay the fine and go home."*

*--the character Jack Lucas in the movie *The Fisher King**

If the Tree of Life is the symbolic reference to Man's quest to return to the Higher Worlds and Creation from which he came, then the "Fall of Man" or story of Adam and Eve is the symbolic reference to that 'fall' from those very same Higher Dimensions that brought the planet and Man down to the level of the 3<sup>rd</sup> dimension in the first place. Now, like the character referenced from the movie *The Fisher King*, most of us really just want to pay the fine and go home.

In ancient times, the consciousness of those on the planet was in a higher state than before the "fall of Man", for the planet itself existed at a fourth dimensional level or higher, having lowered itself along the galactic spiral on the outflow of the Breath of God during the millions of years prior to that moment. In those days, matter itself was not in as dense and as 'concrete' a form as we know it today. All metaphysical or esoteric doctrines mention this fact, as well as attempting to explain the descent of spirit into matter—the idea that Soul only came into the inhabitants of Earth at a certain stage in its evolution. In these earlier stages of consciousness, life also had a very different biochemical relationship with matter than it does today, and planet Earth has gone through many drastic physical and metaphysical changes since the time it was first colonized by the EIs.

#### The Branches of the Twenty-Four

Other planets and races involved with the star seeding of planet Earth include races such as the Alteans, whose specialty are the various mental aspects of existence. They are about as tall as an average human, with blue eyes in the shade of a clear blue sky. Their appearance, however, is translucent or iridescent, kind of like the aliens in the movie, *Cocoon*. Although it was the Hoovids who first settled Earth, the actual physical human seed came from Altea. The 'human' template is fairly widespread in our galaxy, and out into the many galaxies which surround us. Altea has no sun as we have a sun; they are in the zone of cold. That is why they could tolerate the cold ice ages going on here when they came.

The Ashans and Zeneels, on the other hand, do not have a humanoid form. Aragon is a race that works towards perfecting the health of humankind. Zeneel works with interplay or interchange—the creating of order in the color energies – they are the alchemist of the civilizations.

As we can now begin to see, these root races have a direct link to the political machinations that have occurred and are occurring on the planet right now. For instance, the people of China were the result of one seeding, and the Tibetans were the direct descendants from another civilization which was the soul of the Chinese people. The problems between them existed long before coming to this planet and what is going on here now is only a reflection of something that previously existed.

If this is all beginning to sound as if Earth at one time was something like the bar scene from *Star Wars*, you've probably got a good idea of what it might have actually been like. It is for the very same reason Man's favorite pastime is to sit somewhere crowded and 'people watch' –for therein lies the fascination of this planet with the great difference between the races.

If you also begin to recognize some of these traits in you, you may be able to work out some of your own planetary roots as well. This idea was echoed in a recent television movie in which the all too human-looking alien was confronted with the fact of his striking resemblance to earthlings. His response to the line: "It's amazing how much you look like us" was simple—"No," he countered, turning slowly to face the woman. "YOU look like US!"

As Kryon likes to put it, "Don't be surprised one day when the entity that gets out of a UFO to greet you looks very much like you."

Star seeds from the planet Ashan have been responsible not only for great art upon this planet, but have also been heavily involved with genetic seeding throughout much of Asia and Polynesia as well. The Ashans are related to the legendary Muses of Greek mythology. According to the Nine, however, they are “not always capable of discipline.” The Chinese show their influence, as do the Scandinavians, and also the Phoenicians.

It is the blending of these three primary civilizations, Altea, Hoova, and Ashan, which brings together the connection and the coupling of the planet Earth with the Universe. This is a product of the Light and Sound as it is encoded in our DNA that connects us up through the cosmic Sound Current to the Soul consciousness known as the Sugmad, and hence through IT to the FATHER. In *The Pleiadean Mission*, this is explained as our connection to Creation:

“On our spiritual side, we also have the ability to be in connection with Creation through the *gemut*. When our spirit-form was created, our connection to the Creation was made through this special sensor. While our spirit is listening to our thoughts and accepting wisdom into the subconscious, it always has the ability to use the *gemut* to check out our ideas with Creation. It is like an open line that is always there for us, and it can only be felt through the spirit. Our spiritual self will not accept any wisdom to be added to our accumulated consciousness unless it first checks with Creation through the *gemut* to be sure it is in line with the truth. It is Creation that lays down the laws of evolution and creates the framework for man to live by. If man could learn to think with his conscious mind, using these laws of conduct provided by Creation, not only would his life be easier, but his evolution as a spirit-form would progress much faster. In religions and different belief structures there is always the faith factor, for it is not possible to prove that God really exists. It is something that we take on faith because our parents or the priest at our church told us so.

“If you want to prove to yourself that Creation exists and that it is the ultimate source of love and understanding which can provide all knowledge that is necessary for life, then you have only to make your connection to the Great Eternity through the *Gemut*. Here you can feel and experience for yourself the ultimate feeling of the life force that guides all things, and it is available to you at any time you choose without going through any ceremonies, spiritual leaders, guides, or forms of worship. You are always connected to it, for you are part of it.”

Unfortunately, it also for the potential that lies within our DNA that Mankind has been seriously abused by members of the Opposition and by other less powerful individual races such as the Grays. This point is stressed in a piece by Anna Hayes from her *Voyagers; The Sleeping Abductees*, about the Zetan (Greys) agenda here on Earth:

“The plan for the selected Earthseeds involves the eventual contamination of food, water and air supply with certain elemental components that would repress the emotional facilities and thus cut off the possibility of the individuals to link with their Host Matrix families--a biological block to the frequencies or the Host Matrices. Those who are not selected are intended to be removed through dramas created by holographic inserts . . .

“Here the Earthseeds are regular human beings, while 'Host Matrix families' in everyday language is our soul and our soul's connection further up the dimensional ladder.

“The members of your species that were not imbued with the gift of the Zionites, who do not carry the Silicate Matrix within their "junk DNA" and Soul Matrix codes, are known as the Earthseeds. Though all of your species originated from the 12 tribes of the Turaneusiam sub-prototype, not all of you were selected for the Zionite experiments and resulting accelerated genetic strain (the original selection of the first encounter was random). This does not mean that one group is superior to the other in terms of innate

value, as all of you are needed for the fulfillment of the Turaneusiam imprint. But the Starseeds are "ahead of their time" so to speak, and so they carry with them the burden of the sleeping Earthseeds, and the responsibility of helping them to awaken. The Earthseeds are still connected to the Host Matrix families, they have not yet activated the . . . Codes that would allow them to begin assembly of their original memory patterns. Many of them have not yet passed through the original frequency fence that would allow the reassembly process to begin. These humans are the most vulnerable to manipulation through holographic insert, and it is some of these that the Zeta desire to utilize for the breeding of a "worker race."

"The Zeta have other plans in mind for the Starseeds. The Silicate Matrix within the Starseed genetic imprint is valuable to the Zeta. It is this element for which they search during unauthorized (by the Soul Matrix) abductions, for they hope to create a stronger more versatile hybrid through humans carrying this code. They view the Starseeds as the potential breeders of a three-dimensional Earth hybrid race that they hope will repopulate the planet once the clearing is completed. The unenlightened Zeta also fear the Starseeds, as they possess the potential ability of seeing through the holographic inserts.

"The Starseeds also are able to more easily partake of multidimensional communication, which enables them to "go" above the frequency fence "the Zeta are working now to "erect" within the human DNA code (remember, the frequency fence is a type of sound technology that utilizes contrived frequency modulation). Because the Starseed is already re-linked, to some degree, to its original Soul Matrix the Zeta cannot perform a forced matrix transplant upon a Starseed without first dismantling the Soul Matrix. This is very difficult to do with the technology they have available. And the Starseeds are protected multi-dimensionally by the Zionites, as well as by other groups (enlightened Zeta, Aethien, Ranthin, Sirian, Pleiadean, Breneau and many other presences). The Starseeds are the greatest threat to the old Zeta agenda, and so the Zeta try to find other ways in keeping them out of operation.

"Zeta do whatever possible to keep the Starseed from awakening to its true identity. A sleeping Starseed is not a threat (and is prime for manipulation). Much of the "brainwashing program" has been employed to keep the Starseeds sleeping through distraction and fear of their own identities as appearing "out of the norm." They have also instigated a campaign to create separation and segregation between the Starseeds and Earthseeds, and also between Starseed groups, thereby exerting social pressure upon the awakening individuals.

"The Zeta and the Interior Governments have also "pushed" in certain places and in certain times within the Medical communities. The movement to discredit holistic therapies, and to use drugs for the treatment of "emotional" conditions not of a psychotic nature, the prejudice within the psychiatric professions toward "spiritual" or "paranormal" experience, the repression of "women's issues" and "minority" rights--all of these things are fueled by Zeta "agitation" in the "right places at the right times." The Zeta and Interior also infiltrate religious communities when needed, to insure that the factions will remain at odds, to ensure that humans will not band together in tolerance, for that would be the demise of the old Zeta agenda. You would not believe the issues within your public forum that have come under Zeta/Interior influence at one time or another. Why do you think issues of UFO sightings are repressed and censored from the media whenever possible? Who supports the networks? Advertisers, of course. Who might be influencing conglomerates "behind the scenes"? Perhaps a few "little grey shadows?"

Although not a direct participant in the Civilizations of the Twenty-Four, the Ashtar Command was created from a peaceful planet as an example for all non-peaceful planets to emulate. It is a planet which has seven major cities enclosed in crystal domes, or what appear to be crystal domes but are really energy fields held in place by a thought field from the general consciousness of the population there.

According to the book *A Pleiadean in Time*, Ashtarians are very scientific; they are often researchers or inventors. They are tall and thin, and prefer to wear their hair long.

#### Other Branches Involved with Planet Earth

In compiling this history, the author could have had a more massive job on his hands than it actually was. The amount of literature on the subject is staggering to the imagination. Just because it is written, however, does not mean it is all true. Any history book in school is simply history as seen from the point of view of the dominant race in the culture with a heaping amount of New World Order manipulation thrown in. Therefore, history books usually have an agenda to support, especially when the publishing of those books rests upon their treatment of the current power structure in place.

In terms of Universal history, there has been literally a flood of new works over the past decade from people channeling this Being and that Being. There are people with access to ancient documents of one sort or another, or people reliving some moment from an apparent past life, either of their own, or of someone they have been able to tap into through their psychic sensitivity to the Akashic Records.

Each one of these people, each one of these books, is not necessarily right or wrong. Many are deceptions perpetrated by the Opposition to confuse the issues and lead people astray. That is simply a given. As for the others, it is important to understand that they are written from simply one perspective upon the whole situation. If you are taking an elevator up the Space Needle in Seattle, you will have a different perspective of the city below at 100 feet above the ground than you will once you get to 200 feet above the ground, and so on. Your vision may also be further restricted due to the direction in which the elevator faces. You will not, however, gain the full 360 degree view of Seattle and its surrounding area until you reach the summit and are able to see in every direction from the pinnacle of the experience.

The Nine therefore give this following warning as to the validity of the information available on any certain subject concerning the spiritual works.

“If humans on the Planet Earth have (psychic) communication with a helper or a lesser civilization that does not understand the workings of all, then they are liable to receive misinterpretations.”

The Nine themselves are not privy to the even higher perspectives of the true Spiritual Hierarchy of the Universe, not just those who are involved with this planet.

In dealing with the other civilizations that have come to planet Earth for one reason or another, it is important to keep this fact in mind. While some of these are simple visitors, and others one-time residents, a number of these civilizations are very war-like and very oppressive races. This area of the Universe has seen many wars since its creation. Some alien civilizations have been on the planet to plunder and pillage its resources much as the marauding tribes of Earth's history have done to other countries. Others have been here to exert certain influences on the governments of the world in line with their own current agenda. Some are simply in league with “the Opposition,” and are being used to help fulfill Lucifer's ultimate goal. As the Nine like to point out, at times these inquisitive extraterrestrial Beings can create a problem. Civilizations which do not understand the background of what is currently happening on planet Earth, who are visiting our planet for the sake of curiosity, research or experimentation, tend to get in the way of the delicate situation here, only helping to confuse issues further.

The best-known of these type of aliens are of course the notorious Grays or Greys, already mentioned. Theirs has become the face, and especially the slanted eyes, that now represent a whole Universe of alien civilizations. A small town of about 50,000 people in southeastern New Mexico called Roswell has made these little guys almost more famous than Elvis. The Greys are a race from a star system known as Reticulum, or Zeta Reticuli, 37 light years away from Earth, but still in this galaxy. As

any 14-year-old child can now tell you, they are the ones, in league with a couple of other races, who are mostly responsible for the abductions taking place here on this planet.

According to the Nine, the Grays wish to know if they can exist upon planet Earth by taking tissue samples from abductees for culturing. They have been working with the cooperation of the earth governments for some time to try and save the genetic pool of their race by trying to cross it with Earth genes, as described earlier. The Nine give us a warning to be cautious of those from Reticulum and their motives. In fact they give a warning to be cautious at this time of all those visiting Earth:

“The Greys have an urgent hidden agenda of their own. The cover-up around the arrangement with the Greys is obscuring the bigger picture. . . (But) do not create the mistake of believing their higher motivation at all times in visiting your planet Earth. There are those who would wish to come here because they have begun the destruction of their own home physical planet and are looking for a place to relocate themselves. . . A portion of this motivation is indeed prepared for utilizing, if necessary, Earth species for their own environments, on their own planets. . . Therefore they are experimenting upon humankind and animalkind *for testing the available possibilities.*”

There are many kinds of Zeta, but they are simply without Love. Like many alien races, they are curious about our emotions, especially about Love. Some writers say that the Zetans desperately want the emotions that we here on Earth use so freely, and will actually come in another dimension to abduct your spirit, deal with you, ask you questions, and then return you to your physical body on Earth. Can they really do that? Yes they can. We are multi-dimensional beings living in a multi-dimensional Universe. Many abductees have stories of aliens without emotions who are so curious about our emotions and seemingly uncaring toward those they have abducted and experimented on. The best answer suggested by one writer is to “practice lucid dreaming,” being awake even while asleep and thus better able to protect oneself. The presence of this group of aliens on the planet, however, is fairly recent in comparison with many of the other races.

William Bramley, author of *The Gods of Eden*, says that abduction cases tend to follow a distinct pattern: a Human Being is involuntarily taken onboard a UFO, is given a comprehensive physical examination, and is then released. This appears to us much like what the catch-and-release wildlife experts do with game, especially endangered species which they wish to monitor—capture, tag, implant transmitter, and release. And don’t get us wrong, implantation of monitoring devices is not just an *X-Files* fantasy.

Bramley details one of the most famous early experiences that took place with the abduction of Betty Andreasson:

“In the room, Mrs. Andreasson saw a large bird about fifteen feet in height. The bird resembled an eagle, but it had a longer neck. It was in fact, a replica of a phoenix, and it had the illusion of being alive. As Mrs. Andreasson stood and watched it, the phoenix began to undergo a transformation. Mrs. Andreasson felt an intense heat so powerful that she cried out in pain during her hypnosis session while recounting the incident. This strange alien room abruptly cooled off. Where the “Great Bird” had stood there now burned a small fire. The fire died down to a pile of gray ash with a few red embers. As the pile continued to cool, Betty saw something in the ashes: “Now, looks like a worm,” she recalled under hypnosis, “a big fat worm. It just looks like a big fat worm—a big gray worm just lying there.”

What Mrs. Andreasson had witnessed was a re-enactment of the legend of the phoenix, clearly staged for her benefit. The phoenix is a Brotherhood symbol which has often been used to promote apocalypticism and justify endless human suffering, according to Bramley. Although Mrs. Andreasson’s “vision” of the phoenix constituted only a small portion of her abduction experience, the investigators

concluded that it is only too obvious that the aliens had brought Betty to the bird as the focal point of her whole experience. It seemed to be the purpose for her travel through the red and green spaces. As a result of her experience, she began to include UFOs in her own Christian apocalyptic belief system.

Researcher Raymond Fowler probed these beliefs:

Raymond Fowler: Have they (UFOs) anything to do with what we call the second coming of Christ?

Betty: They definitely do.

Raymond Fowler: When is this going to occur?

Betty: It is not for them to tell you.

Raymond Fowler: Do they know?

Betty: They know the Master is getting ready, and very close.

"If real, Betty Andreasson's experience was a remarkable one. It would indicate that she was but one in a very long line of reluctant prophets forcibly implanted with an apocalyptic religious message by members of what appears to be a custodial society. (The issue of the second coming of Christ shall be further dealt with throughout this book.) Like the "Ezekiels" who preceded her in history, Betty Andreasson's testimony suggests she suffered considerable mental tampering at the hands of her abductors. This tampering may account for some of the unusual perceptual phenomena she experienced during her abduction episode. Unlike past "Ezekiels" however, Mrs. Andreasson's vision will probably not be added to the Bible, nor will it cause her to rally an army to embark on a campaign of religious conquest. Her courageous testimony will simply offer the world additional evidence that the 20<sup>th</sup> century has not seen a change in the methods by which a Custodial race appears to maintain a hold on the human race."

Bramley's conclusion that these people are being forcibly implanted with apocalyptic visions is daring and provocative, but essentially correct. But for what reason, we must ask ourselves, especially since some abductees have actually claimed to have met Jesus on board the spacecraft which abducted them? And why should these aliens wish to monitor us with implants? We shall come to those answers soon enough.

Another UFO researcher believes that he has found a common denominator in many of the abductions he has studied, one which keeps on being repeated over and over again.

"I deal with lots of people who have been abducted, and the one common denominator seems to be the blood line, and it's the blood line that goes back to ancient Indian or Native American blood lines."

This, of course, would be those of a Pleiadean or Sirian origin if this is true. Many abductees such as the ones mentioned in Constance Clear's book, *Reaching for Reality*, have come to understand their own part in agreeing to work with these alien ancestors—the fact that part of their life contract specifically agrees to be used for these purposes.

### The Annunaki

The Annunaki of Nibiru, made famous by Sumerian scholar Zecharia Sitchin in his 12<sup>th</sup> *Planet* series of books, are exceedingly important to the overall picture of our history, so much so that we have allotted other chapters later in the book to exploring their interaction with Earth.

### The Sirians

Likewise with the Sirians, for they, along with the Orions, are the race which has had so much influence on the beginnings of Atlantis, and subsequently Egypt and the civilizations of the Mediterranean region before the time of Christ.

### The Men in Black

According to Barbara Clow, the Men in Black from Orion, are responsible for many of the great tragedies that have occurred on Earth in the past 26,000 years. The excerpt from Solara's *El:An:Ra—The Healing of Orion* in the previous chapter touches on their influence on many other planets besides Earth. They are returning heavily to Earth at this time because of the level of technology we have achieved, a level of technology still childish compared with the state of technology on Atlantis prior to its destruction, the time when they first began to get heavily involved with this planet.

The Men in Black are of the negative polarity spoken about in the section on “the opposition.” Their particular skill, according to Clow, is in setting up situations which encourage evil choices during times of high technology. Most people on Earth subconsciously remember their influence during the Fall of Atlantis, causing in them in this lifetime a fear of ancient cataclysm and an almost total mental paralysis upon encountering the Men in Black.

They are usually dressed in dark suits with white shirts and red ties as people encounter them here on the planet. Their original battle was with the Nibiruans and the Sirians, and they are, to a great extent, responsible for the galactic wars which have been transpiring in this corner of the galaxy for eons.

“Orion had been monitoring technological developments upon Earth with great sophistication, and have held the dominant paradigm on Earth in position for their own purposes of control, that is the belief that Earth is the only place in the universe with conscious lifeforms. Orion has also engaged in a program of seeding walk-ins—Orion robots—on Earth to help maintain their influence and control over the governments and peoples of this planet.”

According to Clow, the Men from Orion have decided to commence another battle which is going on right now as they try to trigger humans into nuclear conflict in order to gain this position of ultimate control. The pollution of the Earth and the paralysis of well-meaning people is a behavior pattern from their previous wars in this solar system. Like the Zetans, if they make the conditions on Earth bad enough, no one but themselves will be able to survive here, for Beings from Orion can tolerate high levels of radiation because the stars there are extremely dense. Orion immune systems are also very strong, since their low level of vibration enables them to tolerate the typical modern diet and exposure to pollution and toxic chemicals. Since their agenda is basically negative, the Men in Black are also not agonized over the genocide of the species, remembering Lucifer's ultimate goal and sworn mission to become ‘God’ of his own Universe.

In their first battle here on the planet, 26,000 years ago, *crystals were implanted in the etheric bodies of powerful or rebellious people* by the Orion Atlanteans. The Men from Orion, able to step outside of the linear time frame, also knew that Earth would undergo another struggle at this point in the future between the positive and negative forces in the Universe. Therefore, many of these key crystals were programmed to help their cause by affecting those of the Light who would return here one day to continue the fight against them. The end phase of this Orion plan is to bring in walk-ins from their home planet in order to use the crystals to maximum advantage. The Orion crystals are programmed to convince people here that radiation will not really hurt their children, or the planet Earth. They are the influences behind many of the ‘blind eyes’ turned toward what is really going on here on Earth at the present time. We shall deal with these crystal implants in more detail in the chapter on Atlantis.

In her book *Heart of the Christos*, Clow accuses the World Management Team, those on Earth working with the negative alien forces, of trying to flood the space around our planet with liquid plutonium to stop other multidimensional aliens coming here to help us. The one element Pleiadeans especially cannot tolerate, she says, is plutonium.

“The purpose of the space shuttle program is to send liquid plutonium out into space from earth, so that we (the Pleiadeans) cannot return to Earth and so earth people will not remember their stellar selves . . . We cannot incarnate into Earth form if the atmosphere contains much more plutonium, for our vibration is intensely disturbed by this element.”

Plutonium not only causes cancer, she says, but also destroys the immune system, our protection against viruses from space, a protection “which took billions of years to develop” As many sources will agree, the unbridled use of radioactivity threatens to pollute the Galaxy.

The Nine also express their great concern about the intervention of so many “alien” races with the planet. They say that many of the problems going on here today were set in motion many thousands of years ago:

“There are things which were not part of the planning . . . that come about by greed and vanity and desire. We speak of the governments that control the world, that create the crisis. It was not part of the plan . . .

“The planet earth has been held in bondage. And *now it is in its last days in the form it has taken for millennia*. When the souls of Earth have recognized their reality and understood, they can then be released, and they can provide teachings and understandings for others in other galaxies and solar systems in the Universe.”

They are sad that the governments of our world have refused to publicly believe, or convey to the people, their existence, and that of so many other races. Instead, most of the governments of the world are in complicity with the negative alien--or Opposition-backed plans for a New World Order. These governments do not really have much of a choice considering the leverage the major powers and the bankers now hold over them.

Former Secretary of State, Henry Kissinger, in an address to the Bilderbergers Group in France, on May 21, 1992, stated—

“Today Americans would be outraged if UN troops entered Los Angeles to restore order, tomorrow they may be grateful. This is especially true if they were told there were an outside threat from beyond whether real or promulgated, that threatened our very existence. It is then that the peoples of the world would plead with the world leaders to deliver them from this evil. The one thing every man fears is the unknown. When presented with this scenario, individual rights will be willingly relinquished for the guarantee of their well-being granted to them by their world government.”

Someone wise once said, ‘the biggest thing we have to fear is fear itself.’ This is true for if we give up fear, we need never give up another thing. Fear is the key weapon of the negative forces against the people and those working for the Light.

So the experiment of the Twenty-Four Civilizations got out of hand, as experiments will tend to do, especially with so much uncontrollable input from so many outside sources. Many there were who didn’t want the plan to succeed in the first place, and these did their very best to spoil it. How, though, does anything grow or improve without a little experimentation?

“When you accept, understand in totality, with complete trust and faith in self, in your connections with the Universe, then you bring about the balance and are no longer in bondage. Through the mental process of mind, if you disconnect the mind from what it is holding on to, it will be free. This disconnecting can go by stages, so that you can develop trust and faith in your ability to maintain your inner connection with the Universe. There is never just one future. There are several choices of future. This is involving your will. If we (the Civilizations) know what is the future then that means that we in truth have become involved, and have manipulated your free will.”

The many different realities or futures all exist only as possibilities until they are filled with the intention and energy which makes them the chosen future. It has only become evident even to the Nine that the future is changing drastically at this time in Creation for exactly the reasons this book attempts to underscore. Like the creatures running amok in *The Island of Dr. Moreau*, the experiment here has gotten out of hand and is becoming a cancer threatening the rest of Creation. Decisions have already been made at much higher levels than that of the Nine.

“If you only knew of the worlds upon worlds without number in space—stars of great majesty and beauty that appear like beautiful gems in the black velvet of the Omniverse—the millions of Souls that are crying out, and their voices ring out in a peal of peace towards the Earth. If men were aware of such love and such affection and such direction the problems of Earth would not be problems at all” —Brother Phillip.

It may seem to some unjust, but these decisions even included at one time a plan to terminate the experiment that was getting out of control on planet Earth. As Kryon puts it—

“In the last five hundred years . . . you used the technology that was given to you for negative instead of positive . . . And so it was the expectation of Spirit that earth would be terminated . . . and that the polarity would be shifted in a far different way than it has been. . . For you have changed that, even within the last fifty years of your existence here on this planet .”

Joseph Smith, founder of the Mormon religion, once said this is the Darkest Star of all, and even the Nine admit that we are using our God-given creativity to export new kinds of negativity into the universe. But one thing they do guarantee, they will not permit the total destruction of planet Earth in this time.

There are countless numbers of Light Beings on the Earth right now who chose to come here for the benefit of the Universe, to assist in what is going on right now. Even Kryon says He has brought with Him thousands of his workers. But have things changed that much, and where are they headed to? These are the major questions yet to be answered.

As a way of looking back on Creation, let's take a look at Emil Bock who, in his work *Genesis--Creation and the Patriarchs*, summarizes the Creation of the world in ways which often parallel the Creation stories of the Lakota, such creation stories as told in the book *Sons of the Wind*. He adds another layer of meaning, however, to the various Creation stories we have already looked at:

“First came the old Saturn cycle: Soul-spirit beings were to go through the first stage of incarnation weaving a garment and bodily sheath and eventually reaching the level of the mineral kingdom (but nothing as hard as stone minerals of today). It was a weaving of the fire element; warm substance was the only corporeality that existed.

“Then came the old sun cycle: the air element is added to that of warmth. Light was born!—“A greater wealth of possibilities of embodiment was offered to the hierarchical beings as well as the human souls still engulfed in a deep sleep.” Creation did not reach above the plant kingdom. Plant forms lit up and sparkled. The old sun cycle contains the sun, moon, earth and other planets as one cosmic body.

“During the old moon cycle: water is added to warmth and air. To the light is added tone, the cosmic Word. There is significant separation and duality appears when the sun's etheric being separates from the corporeality of the planet. The earth proceeds by degrees in condensation. The soul-bearing animal kingdom manifests without bodily forms. There is gradually diversifying animal corporeality. Still in the fluid element, man is in the next stage of incarnation. His deep cosmic sleep slowly lights up to dreamlike consciousness. The earth and moon still formed a unity.

“The earth cycle: for the moon to prevent earth from becoming too hard, it separated from it. Earth, fire, water, air, all brought forth corporeal existence to the stage of man. Now dawned the wakefulness of thought.

“ . . . The 5th and last stage is the post Atlantean age which we are now in. It has been developing for over 10,000 years and is our step into the future.”

The immediate and the ultimate future are two very different things. This step into the future when looked at far into the distance is the ultimate future Randolph Winters speaks about as ‘Step Seven –Life with Creation’, the last of the seven cyclical steps in Creation from *The Pleiadean Mission* that we began in a previous chapter. This is the level of return to a ‘Oneness’ with the Sugmad and the Ocean of Love and Mercy—the sea that is the collectiveness of Soul, that which is often known as ‘The Source.’ Only this time we return as an ‘Awakened One’.

“Step Seven –Life with Creation

Twilight Sleep through Eternity

“Our Spirit forms are part of Creation that will sleep for a period of seven greattimes, or an eternity (*eternity doesn't mean forever, just for one great cycle*). During this time all life and the whole universe ceases to exist. There is no space or time, only the nothingness of sleep. It is not a time for creative thought, but a restful time of cogitation.

A New Greattime for Creation

“Creation awakens and starts to create a new universe, just as before. We are now part of a completely new cycle. Our awareness of self is gone, for we are one with eternity now and are contributing to the spiritual knowledge that guides all.

Creation Starts a New Universe.

“Creation will once again begin its evolutionary cycle by creating living forms which can contribute to its evolution through wisdom gained from experience. A New Universe will be formed to repeat the cycle of evolution (of soul). The energy of Creation has evolved to a higher level.

Creation of New Spirit-forms.

“Creation is constantly improving and creating new spirit-forms. Spirit-forms are small parts of creation that will evolve by becoming material life forms. Creation will continue to evolve and improve itself through the cycle of life forms. Creation is constantly starting new spirit-forms throughout the complete cycle of the Material Universe. Even here on earth new spirit-forms are coming into life. Since they have no accumulated knowledge or intelligence, we will often think of them as idiots or insane. In many cases they are just new spirits who have come into a material world far too advanced for them.

Moving into Spiritual Form

“It is part of the function of Creation to continually strive for spiritual greatness by gaining in knowledge. Since the spirit is always awake and never sleeps during a greattime, it is observing and

learning at all times. The human form continues to think and provides food for the spirit. Creation is continuing to strive for perfection in itself in order to become an Ur Universe.

#### The Completion of Seven Cycles

“Creation can not degenerate. It is always moving forward in its evolution. The same applies to the human spirit-form, for it cannot degenerate *either (except in extreme cases ed.)* It is possible to be stagnant or to waste lifetimes without learning anything, but never does the spirit become ill or degenerate. Seven cycles of evolution through the creation of Material Universes will be completed as the energy level of Creation continues to increase.

#### The Final Improvement in the Seventh Period.

“As any Creation reaches the last cycle of its seven periods and has mastered the highest improvement possible, it will transform into an Ur Universe that is capable of creating other Creational Universes such as ours. The energy level of the Ur Universe is so great that it can provide cosmic life force energy to several Creational Universes at one time. Its existence is pure spiritual energy. The cycle of evolution of spiritual energy continues.”

As for our immediate future, that still depends very much on us. The individual’s future is certainly a very personal level decision although there are collective processes at work as explained in this excerpt from an article by Jelaila Starr titled *The 5<sup>th</sup> Dimension -What Will It be Like?:*

“As I understand it, we (all of us on earth) have chosen through our actions to include a collective in our reality at this time, hence the Internet. And the true purpose of this collective is to establish a foundation upon which we can create a different reality/society—one that is created on the precepts of Unity and Separateness. I believe that many of us on earth have come here from other worlds where collectives are common and therefore when it was time, we pulled from our subconscious memories and began using the technology stored there. There is a saying, "There is nothing new in the universe." I really believe this. All that we are doing right now on this planet has been done before. I believe that we are tapping into our future selves and bringing the knowledge of how to establish a 5D society across the dimensions/states of consciousness to our world now. In other worlds we are creating what we have created before on other worlds and other timelines . . .”

Perhaps as much as any other, the following excerpt from an interview with Alex Collier, done by noted author Val Valerian, draws out some of the details of what life is like on other planets, and certainly planets that exist and interact with varying other races in the Universe:

#### *Male-Female Relationships in Zenetaen Society*

**Alex:** Let me answer that question this way. I have that question written down to ask them, because you gave me a question like that before to ask them. But, they did tell me that there was a time when they first left the Lyra system, after about 21 generations had gone by, where they found themselves hiding. Again, I don’t know all the details, but they were being hunted by another race. They were living in hollowed-out asteroids and moons. They were moving all the time.

**Val:** This is the whole Zenetaen civilization.

**Alex:** That’s correct, and I do not know how many there were. They were basically living on craft and having to move around all the time, looking for a place that was safe. Well, there were beings from the Casseopian system that helped them, and apparently at that point in time the Zenetaens were under a kind of imposed dictatorship, because they were in survival mode and one person took control of their civilization. I can remember Moraney saying that it was imperative that they receive help, because they may not have evolved out of that, had it gone on any longer. What happened was that they were taken to

two solar systems in the Andromedan galaxy. We know them as 'star 42' and 'star 44'. Star 42 is Zenetae, which is now their star system. Star 44 is Tishtae. Star 42 has 27 planets around the binary stars. Star 44 has nine planets, but all of the planets are equal to or greater than the size of Jupiter. *They at this point were all terraformed.*

**Val:** These beings from the Casseopian system interacted with them approximately how long ago in our terms?

**Alex:** About 2.5 million years ago, but perhaps a little longer.

**Val:** Has the Zenetaen skin color always been blue?

**Alex:** No. It was red at one time. Their original forefathers were red-skinned, and I am told that the Lyrans and Vegans were red-skinned at that time.

**Val:** How did the progression begin to where the skin color changed to blue?

**Alex:** Apparently it had to do with a pigmentation change caused by the ingestion of certain minerals. . .

**Val:** Copper-based minerals.

**Alex:** It was in the food and everything they ate, and the double sun had an effect on this too. You have to remember something here. We are talking about fifth density beings, not third density, so you have the additional three color spectrums. I always try to take that into account when comparing them to us. They do literally live in another frequency.

**Val:** Now, at one point in time I had asked you whether the Zenetaens were aware of another group from the Andromedan system called the Inextrians, and you indicated that this group was from a star called Mirach.

**Alex:** Yes, Mirach is the central sun for that system. There are, if I remember this correctly, 919 other suns that revolve around Mirach, including stars we don't even see.

**Val:** Stars that exist on other frequency levels.

**Alex:** That's correct. I believe approximately 130 of those 919 suns have inhabited planetary systems. The Inextrians come from one of those 130. There are two other groups from that group of 130 that have been here to Earth before.

**Val:** Now, at one point in time I had asked you whether the Zenetaens were aware of another group from the Andromedan system called the Inextrians, and you indicated that this group was from a star called Mirach.

**Alex:** Yes, Mirach is the central sun for that system. There are, if I remember this correctly, 919 other suns that revolve around Mirach, including stars we don't even see.

**Val:** Stars that exist on other frequency levels.

**Alex:** That's correct. I believe approximately 130 of those 919 suns have inhabited planetary systems. The Inextrians come from one of those 130. There are two other groups from that group of 130 that have been here to Earth before.

#### More on the Draconian Civilization

**Val:** Another question that has been put to me to ask you is the following. If withholding love leads a race to regression and devolution, due to the absence of expressed emotion, then why is it that the Alpha Draconians are two billion years old and have not yet become extinct? Second, what is the average life expectancy of the Draco?

**Alex:** The average life span of the Draconians extends from 1,800 to 4,100 years of age. The ones that live as long as 4,100 years are the royal line of the Draconians.

**Val:** The winged Ciakars.

**Alex:** Yes, because their genetics have been kept totally intact. Now, as far as them being regressive, yes they are, but what is interesting, Val, is that they are not regressive with respect to their own people, only against other races. So, what you've got is that you have this race of beings that are very regressive toward other races other than their own.

**Val:** It sounds like a super-model of imperialism.

**Alex:** They don't turn on their own people and have continued to evolve within their own race.

**Alex:** Right. I would not at all be surprised by that. That kind of scenario has been foretold by many individuals, even Apollonius of Tyana, who spoke of "wars in heaven" in 79 AD. The proverbial 'war in heaven' . . .

**Val:** Here's another question that was submitted to me: "You mentioned that the Lemurians and Atlanteans were extraterrestrials and you also mentioned Nibiru. Tell us about Nibiru and its role and relationship to us in this solar system."

**Alex:** This is what I have been told about who those connected with Nibiru are. A very long time ago, colonies on Sirius B and the Orion Group were having trouble with each other. In order to bring peace, there was a marriage between two members of each group. The woman came from the Orion Group, where the hierarchy includes a queen - the matriarchal paradigm. The male was from Sirius B. Both members were considered royalty of their respective line. When these two came together in marriage, their offspring had the genetics from both lines. Because of these genetics, the new race that was created was given the name "Nibiru", which I am told by Moraney in the Orion tongue means "divided amongst two". This is who they literally are - a cross between those from Sirius B and a race from the Orion system. They formed a new "tribe" which has continued to flourish for at least hundreds of thousands of years. So, they are a tribe that has become a race.

#### Attempt To Use Our Own Free Will Against Our Interests

**Alex:** They said that we on earth have learned the concept of prejudice from the Orion Group who were here. When they were here, we watched how they treated other races and groups. So, we have just propagated that. The bottom line is, if they do create severe racial tension on this planet....you may hear about it on the news or read it in the newspaper, and this is just an example, but in order for you to go out and actually harm another soul, you have to consciously make that decision. I think what they are going to try to do is use our free will against us. In other words, they are going to try and convince us that this is what we need to do, and instead of people separating themselves from that idea, they are going to buy into it and try to manipulate the situation so it will appear to other benevolent groups that might want to help us that we are not worth helping.

**Val:** But, I would think that the Andromedans and other peaceful groups would know that the regressives would try this tactic...

**Alex:** Well, they probably will know it. I know they know that, but the fact of the matter is, if we move down that path and we don't ask for help, they will not intervene.

#### Opening the "Can of Worms": Analysis of Concept of "Request for Help"

**Val:** Well, the idea of "asking for help" opens up an entirely new can of worms.

**Alex:** Well, I know.

**Val:** Personally, I don't see it happening, because I don't see enough of whomever getting it together to make a difference. I think the fact that our race has been betrayed by others both inside and outside our race is known by the Andromedans and other beneficent races. And, the Andromedans and other races in the Andromedan Council know that this planet has been manipulated psychologically, chemically,

biologically and otherwise to the point where the common neurological functioning of the human brain in the general population is so dysfunctional that a common consensus is not possible with a large number of people at this time in a direction of spiritual intent that would allow assistance to manifest itself. Now, there is no possible way the Andromedans or anyone else out there could not know how deliberately messed up the human brain has become and how the possibility of general intent has been thwarted. My question is, in knowing that, why would they then say, "we'll come and help you if you ask us," when they fully know that we cannot do that as a population?

**Alex:** Well, I don't know that they know we can't ask.

**Val:** They know our whole history holographically about all the things that have been going on here with the perversion of the human neurology and the historical interference with the capabilities of the population in terms of intent. For example, the process of water fluoridation interferes with the hippocampus, which in turn interferes with the ability to challenge tyranny. This is why the Germans and the Soviets used fluorides, and it is why the U.S. is one of the most heavily fluoridated countries on the planet. Now, the Andromedans know that this is going on, and that's just the tip of the neurological iceberg. So, in knowing that, they would still say, "we'll help you if you ask us?" I find this interesting, and somebody has to ask this question. There must be a missing piece here somewhere in something they are not saying.

#### Andromedan View of "Truth" on Earth At This Time

"Truth, on your planet, is a filtered experience understood only through your personal belief systems or concepts. We have discovered that everyone on your world has a different truth, and there have been cultures-of-truth in every society or civilization. It has kept a continuum of light here on your planet. The truth is not told to everyone because everyone, we feel, is not ready to hear it. There are some who have, and would take your truths and put them in a box, and then keep their lives detached from it. The problem is that much of your mankind is taking these truths personally instead of seeing it as an objective truth or reality. They would take this truth and make it very egotistical in order to glorify themselves and others, and as we perceive, and through our own experience, a truth is not meant for that at all. They would then create a religion or some kind of dogma again, something which they could remain detached from, yet glorify in the eyes of others. And a truth has nothing to do with your earth religions. The secret, wondrous nature of Spirit has nothing to do with your religions. You are all multi-dimensional. Think that way. In order to think that way, you Terrans should turn the way you understand and perceive yourselves and life inside-out, and make your entire belief systems abstract, not personal. Because of your personal attachments, you have cut yourselves off from universal knowledge. You have to have an objective mind to gain true knowledge. You have all cultivated the attitude of a subjective self. The Is-ness does not live inside of all of you, and if you won't conceive of or believe in your own divinity, how are you going to make the leap into the next levels? How are you going to attract and magnetize true, unconditional respect and love, to you, without thinking in this way? If you do not participate, you will only be a spectator. You will not watch or participate in the plan for growth and evolution in our galaxy, and not truly experience it yourself."

### *Chapter 8 -- The Branch of Lemuria*

Although life as we know it began on the planet as much as ten and a half million years ago, it is, as Kryon says, only worth looking back at the information that is no older than 100,000 years. Before that time one is looking at humans who were not in fact like us, and not really part of our direct lineage.

One must also remember that prior to the Great Flood of 9,000 BC, the planet was still fourth dimensional. Keeping this in mind, there are many who will speak of MU and Lemuria as being two separate cultures though in truth they were just on a different vibrational level. One aspect of the population in the early history of Mu was that they had the ability to come and go at will from their bodies, much like experienced astral travelers do—for the astral is the plane of the fourth dimension itself.

Mu, at that time, was a state of consciousness on this planet. It could exist in the West today and the South tomorrow and in the East the next day. It was a state of conscious existence. It could rise like a landmass out of the sea and it could disappear just as easily. That is not something that's easily understood now because people are in a heavier vibration where things are much more fixed and move at a much slower pace.

There was a marked difference at that time also in the DNA structure, the crucial records of our genetic history stored within each and every cell.

Edgar Cayce mentions these early times and hints at the higher dimensional nature of the Lemurians in a few of his readings, but they are kind of nebulous, and lacking in very much detail:

“In the land known as Utah or Nevada, when the first peoples were separated into groups as families. . . The entity [entity, sometimes called soul entity, refers to the soul or spirit, that part of an individual which Cayce said survives death] developed much and gave much to the people who were to succeed in that land, and in the ruins as are found in the mounds and caves in the northwestern portion of New Mexico may be seen some of the drawings the entity made. Some ten million years ago. (no. 2665-2, July 17, 1925)

“. . . The number of human souls then in the earth plane being 133,000,000 . . . the period in the world's existence from the present time being 10,500,000 years ago. When man came in the earth plane as lord of that in that sphere, man appeared in five places then at once—the five senses, the five reasons, the five spheres, the five developments, the five nations.” (no. 5748-2, May 28, 1925)

Very few of Cayce's life readings refer specifically to incarnations in this ancient period. According to one of his biographers, in the readings which do, the remarks are strange indeed:

“. . . the entity was in the Atlantean land and in those periods before Adam was in the earth. The entity was among those who were then thought projections, and the physical being had the union of sex in one body . . .” (no. 5056-1, May 6, 1944)

Earth has not always been a 3<sup>rd</sup> dimensional world. This occurrence, believe it or not, was a fairly recent event in terms of the actual history of the entire planet from its Creation. The process of lowering through the dimensions is a very long process. Even the lowering from the 4<sup>th</sup> dimension into the 3<sup>rd</sup> dimension happened gradually, and was caused as much by the lowering in consciousness of the inhabitants of the planet at that time. In the time which Cayce is referring to in these life readings, the planet had only five dimensions—the ‘five spheres’—surrounding it, because at that time it existed on the 4<sup>th</sup> dimension, and there were in truth only nine dimensions of existence for this particular planet.

Remember, this was in the Satya Yuga, the Golden Age of Man when existence was at a much higher or finer level of vibration. The Beings who existed were still very much closer to their true selves in Soul, though not as experienced in the awareness of life and the varying possible natures of man. The planet then was as many of the other planets we spoke about in the previous chapter are now, existing at a higher frequency, a higher rate of vibration, a higher dimensionality.

As the planet has evolved or devolved through the Yugas, the vibrations have become very much denser, the inhabitants on the planet have grown further away from their true spiritual nature, and

subsequently the planet has lowered in its dimension, leaving behind it more dimensions in the higher worlds. Earth has been firmly grounded in the 3<sup>rd</sup> dimension for much of the past 10,000 years, but as many people can confirm, it is in the process of ascending again back into the higher worlds, specifically into what would be called the 5<sup>th</sup> dimension.

As Lemuria became more of a fixed reality on the planet, it was the archetypal Garden of Eden and indeed did possess a Sacred Garden area. This was the Temple in which they worshipped, not Nature, but all of Life and the spirit of Creation itself. Modern man's desire to get back to 'nature' is often a cellular memory reflecting this desire to be at Oneness as we were back in the early days of Lemuria.

As for Adam and Eve in the Garden, there have been all told, five instances that could be looked upon as the allegorical Creation of Adam. RAJ and HAROON were the first Creation—the first 'Adam' and 'Eve' from which the other Creator Sons and Infinite Mother Spirits were derived. Enjliou and Callia as the first pair of this Universe, manifesting all those that came after them, could be called the second Adam and Eve. ARTOLA was the third 'Adam,' the first Creation within this Universe from Enjliou and Callia. The fourth Adam is the one described by Cayce in this next life reading. They are called thought forms because they were projections of the Creator Son of the Universe, Enjliou, in his desire to go forward with Creation and populate the world. They are simply called Enjliou Beings.

“. . . from among the many physical shapes and sizes that resulted from the mixtures, he selected the form of the present man as the most suitable vehicle for physical manifestation on this planet. He then projected himself into five centers at once as Adam, the first man, choosing the five necessary expressions because of the five physical senses to be conquered before spiritual consciousness could be reached.

“These five projections appeared simultaneously in five places on the earth. The white race appeared in the region of the Carpathian Mountains, the black race appeared in the upper African region, the brown in Lemuria, the red in Atlantis, and the yellow in the Gobi.

“. . . problems arose almost immediately, as many of these beings used their new physical bodies for self-indulgence. These thought forms hardened into true physical bodies that parodied the animal life of that era, producing grotesque results. They may even have mixed with the animal life of that period.”

Some of Cayce's readings speak of the humanoid creatures with animal attributes such as tails, feathers, fins, fur, scales, and hooves, even dwarfs and giants:

“The more these souls succumbed to sensual pleasure by gratifying their own selfish desires at other's expense, the less able they became to move freely out of their physical bodies. At last they became trapped in them from birth to death, and many forgot or ignored their relationship to the Maker.”

The Yellow race that is mentioned as being placed in the Gobi Desert is often mentioned in the same breath as Lemuria but in fact it is the civilization called the Uighers, who flourished in the once fertile lands in Central Asia. Hardly anything remains of this once great civilization for its ruins now lie buried beneath the boulders and sediment left by massive glaciers as they scoured the planet clean during the past Ice Age.

The Black race is those mentioned earlier as the Varkas Kings of Africa.

Cayce clearly identified the white race as originating in the Caucasus region of Asia, in agreement with modern anthropological thought. When asked to clarify the location, he said:

“The white—rather in the Carpathians than India . . . Southern part of Europe and Russia, and Persia and that land. Caucasian mountains” (no. 364-13, November 17, 1932).

The White race are those who later moved into Europe and whose survivors became the nomadic tribes that formed the basis of today's Caucasian peoples—the word 'Caucasian' clearly stemming from that region in which they originated, the Caucasus Mountains.

The Red race was the Atlanteans, whom we shall speak more about in the following chapter.

The Brown race, known as Lemurians, inhabited a continent so large that it took up much of the Pacific Ocean, as well as great parts of Eastern Asia and Russia, and some of the Western states of North America. Lemuria, often referred to as MU, was truly the beginning of modern man as we know him. It is also referred to as the Motherland, and remnants of it are coming to light everyday as explorers uncover the ruins of strange stone temples lying beneath the waters of the blue Pacific, off the islands which constituted mountain peaks of the now submerged continent, and in the remote jungles of these same islands. People from the Philippines, Polynesia, and Bali, are often remnants of those ancient tribes of Mu.

A 2,000 year old document, the original of which was once written on the skin of an animal, has been handed down to the Takeuchis of the Ibaragi Prefecture in Japan. Known as the Takeuchi Document, it consisted of several thousand documents and wares like "Agatama" —made of the bones of early emperors. Among what are purported to be the bones of Christ, the Ten Commandment Stones of Moses, and a mystery metal known as "Hihirokane," are also said to be maps of the ancient continent of Mu. According to the document, at one time the whole world was ruled by Sumeramikoto tribes, flown from the "country of Heaven's globe."

It was around 400,000 BC that a major magnetic pole shift on the planet turned the planet around within hours, freezing hairy mammoths where they stood, fresh green leaves still in their mouths. This pole shift totally changed the face of the planet. Of the original seeds from other planets that were here at the time, very few survived. Scientists are discovering these pole shifts are a more regular occurrence than once thought, and have the potential of wiping out all life on the planet in the course of a single day or night. Their occurrence would normally set back evolution for millions of years if the basic Darwinian evolutionary theory held true.

Although seeded much earlier, and in existence at the time of that major pole shift, Lemuria truly only began to be a cohesive civilization 200,000 years ago. Words such as 'mutant', which means 'Earth-spawned creature,' and 'commune' or 'community' have their origins in the word 'Mu', describing the nature of the relationship these people had with each other and with their surroundings.

It was truly a paradise, an existence of beauty and harmony as we might think of the Biblical Garden of Eden. Soul was free to enter the physical and also leave at will. It was very much a peaceful type of existence. The Lemurians themselves were much like one thinks of an idyllic tribe of Native American Indians. They were intensely spiritual, and rejected technological advancements for the very simplicities of nature.

The most famous promoter of lost Lemuria was Colonel James Churchward. Churchward spent 50 years of his life researching the continent and writing a series of books exploring its various aspects, including its effects on world civilization in modern times. Churchward says he gained much of his information from the Naacal Tablets found in Mexico, tablets that are said to be more than 12,000 years old themselves.

While many of Churchward's ideas have their basis in fact, he, like Zecharia Sitchin, failed to take into account the other mitigating factors that were taking place on the planet at the same time. This can be the problem with people having too narrow an area of specialization. The tendency is to relate

everything they discover to their own one area of interest. While Lemuria indeed did play a major role in the formation of many aspects of our early culture, because the continent broke up long before the last remnants of Atlantis did, its influences are largely forgotten. If not forgotten, then they are purposely being buried 'in plain sight.'

Lemuria was, indeed, the Motherland, and as Cayce suggests, each race that was originally seeded at that time had a different aspect of spiritual growth to work with related to the five physical senses. The Lemurians had an emotional nature—thus it was called 'the Motherland'. They were less aggressive, more intuitive, more artistic and concerned with the creative side of their being, as well as being more in tune with the planet and their surroundings. The Atlanteans who co-existed with the Lemurians for a long period of time were the primal source of 'the Fatherland' mentality.

Later when these two cultures 'clashed', it was an archetypal battle of the mother versus the father, the artist mentality versus the scientific mentality; a war of the left hemisphere of the brain versus the right hemisphere. Whereas the Earth was 'created' to bring all the various aspects of the Civilizations into a Oneness of being, so too could these two cultures have merged rather than have clashed. This would have created a more balanced emotional/mental being that would have fulfilled more of the purpose of the planet, bringing humanity into a state of physical and spiritual balance.

In looking at these archetypes of the Mother versus the Father inherent in these two types of culture, Joseph Campbell makes the mistake of assuming that the one came out of or followed the other. He associates hunting with a primary period dominated by the males, and a secondary period of planting overseen by the females:

"And the role of women (in planting) has perhaps already been greatly enhanced, both socially and symbolically; for whereas in the hunting period the chief contributors to the sustenance of the tribes had been the men and the role of the women had been largely that of drudges, now the female's economic contributions were of first importance. She participated—perhaps even predominated—in the planting and reaping of the crops, and, as the mother of life and nourisher of life, was thought to assist the earth symbolically in its productivity."

Campbell goes on to link hunting with the patriarchal stage of society and planting with the matriarchal one, not realizing that in fact the matriarchal stage came first, and the patriarchal stage was a later development, especially in terms of religion, as we shall see in this and later chapters. Campbell also makes the mistake of following human evolution from the 'savagery' stage into the 'civilized' stage as educational propaganda teaches us, rather than the other way around as it truly was.

After cataclysms such as pole shifts, floods, and the breakup of continents have destroyed earth's past civilizations, the survivors have had great difficulty in preserving any of their higher civilization, but rather they have had to revert back to a survival level in which the basics of life had to be met first, basics such as food, clothing, and shelter.

Churchward, on the other hand, is adamant that contrary to scientific beliefs about the origins of mankind, "savagery came out of civilization, not civilization out of savagery." He asserts that he is not alone in this stand "for it is only those who know nothing of savages who maintain that civilization emerged from savagery."

"The assertion that the more crude and primitive a stone arrow or spear head is, the more highly civilized were the people who made them, may seem illogical on its face; but think—carry your mind back to ancient times, and see how man was repeatedly robbed of everything except his bare hands, and thrown entirely on nature's resources. Tools and everything else were gone; absolutely nothing was left

except the brains and the fingers of the survivors. Without the slightest knowledge of mechanics, these remnants had to commence making tools out of nothing but the stones at their feet. Could anything but the crudest forms be fashioned by them without experience and without knowledge? I think not. To me, these crude arrow and spear heads do not show savagery or a low civilization. They show a high civilization passing down into savagery. Thus the scientist's Paleolithic men were of a higher civilization than the Neolithic men who followed them, and as the manufacture improved these human beings went down."

Campbell at least recognizes that in times past such as on Lemuria, the land itself has been very lush and self-supporting, what he calls 'the tropical gardening cultures, and that men were food gatherers more than they were 'hunters'.

". . . A very different course of development is to be traced, however, in the sphere of the tropical gardening cultures, where a third type or stage of social organization matured that was almost completely antithetical to that of the hunting peoples. For in these areas it was the women, not the men, who enjoyed the magico-religious and social advantage, they having been the ones to effect the transition from plant-collecting to plant-cultivation. . . Thus they won both economic and social power and prestige, and the complex of the matriarchy took form."

Campbell indicates his recognition of the two areas of growth patterns in matriarchal versus patriarchal evolution in his books: Patriarchy precedes matriarchy in *Masks: Primitive*; and matriarchy precedes patriarchy in *Masks: Occidental*, perhaps, himself, suggesting the growth of two separate ways of life on two separate sides of the globe.

It is not true that Mu and Atlantis were one and the same cultures just on separate continents. While some of the Beings who were seeded on both continents came from the same civilizations, they were in truth very, very different. Even as Cayce suggests, one was the red race (the Atlanteans), and the other the brown race (the Lemurians). The Nine say that many Lemurians were from Ashan (the planet of the artists), and many of the Atlanteans were from Altea (the planet of technology).

According to Churchward, there were ten distinct tribes in the Motherland itself. These tribes were easily differentiated physically, and these physical tribal differences are still evident in the various remnants of the tribes scattered throughout the Pacific. There were few variations in their language, however, and these were only minor in character. A greater change is seen in their glyphs or writings. Before the Tower of Babel incident, much of the planet spoke what is referred to as the Universal language, a very musical tonal language, aspects of which can still be heard in many Southeast Asian languages. This is referred to in the Bible, Genesis 1:11, "Now the whole earth had one language and few words."

The channeled entity Ramtha was at one time in his past earthly incarnations, a Lemurian, and speaks of being treated like an animal by the arrogant Atlantean warriors.

Relics that can be traced back as coming directly from Mu, the Motherland, are extremely rare. Churchward says that he was singularly fortunate in finding two that were at least intimately connected with Mu. Both are symbolic figures in bronze, made either in the Motherland or in one of the ancient Uighur cities "before the eastern half of that great empire was destroyed by the north running wave of the last Magnetic Cataclysm which was the 'Biblical Flood.'"

The Flood destroyed all the countryside over which it ran, according to Churchward, the people being drowned and the cities washed away or buried under the drift. Incorrectly he relates the demise of Uighur to the Flood, rather than to the earlier incidence of the Ice Age:

“The Uighur Capital City today lies under fifty feet of boulders, gravel and sand. It is situated in the Gobi Desert, which today has large areas of rock only, the soil and everything with it having been washed away by the flood.”

Churchward's greatest contribution to the study of Lemuria, besides making others cognizant of its existence, was in the field of its symbology. Much of this symbology can, he suggests, still be seen in use commonly today.

“I will first take the symbol, the Royal Escutcheon of Mu, the empire of the Sun—a sun with eight rays. The particular design . . . given was found on the dress of a Kootenay Indian living in British Columbia. The border of the dress of another Kootenay Indian was composed of a continuation of one of the symbols of “Mu submerged.” The garment with the sun symbol was black, the sun in pale yellow, the points of the rays in pale indigo blue and the intervening space between the sun and the points of its rays a pale reddish pink.”

Such eight pointed sun symbols appear on various religious edifices spread around the world, and is still a major symbol in the secret societies who like to trace their origins to this early period in modern man's history.

Besides the already mentioned archetypal differences between Atlantis and Lemuria, there was also the archetypal battle of religion versus science, or the priest versus the scientist.

In their religion, Lemuria did not worship the sun as might be assumed from the example of symbology given above, though it may be taken as the forerunner of many other ‘sun-worshipping’ civilizations. In portraying the sun, the Lemurians were actually paying homage to the One God who created all. In their religion, they were very ‘matriarchal,’ being much grounded in the earth and in nature. In the sun symbology they were, however, also worshiping the patriarchal side of Creation. That which was above in the highest of all worlds, the FATHER, was represented by the sun. Thus, in the union of the two, they were portraying the balancing of the two which, as we have said, is the spiritual purpose of the Earth—the balancing of the physical and the spiritual.

As with everything they do, the secret societies have now usurped this symbol and used it *in the reverse* of its originally intended meaning. Thus the sun represents their idea of the Highest God—Lucifer, Prince of the Morning, attempting as they are to supplant the rightful Father, Enjiou, with the pretender to the throne. The supplantation of a rightful heir is an archetype for so much of history's great literature, much of which is also related to the New World Order as it has spread over the millennia.

The Kahunas, the high priesthood or shamans of Hawaii, are remnants of this primal religion of Lemuria—the Law of One. Curiously enough they are also a mixture of the primal religion with that of ancient Judaism, with the Jewish tribe of Cohen —‘hakkohen’ – the priesthood, ancient travelers to faraway places.

The bringing of religion to the Earth has created most of its troubles, and it was in Lemuria that many of these troubles had their initial seeds. The Nine explain that, in the beginning, it was necessary to have a structured form of religion, but the error was that those who became the priesthood began to use their position to have control over others, and to make themselves more important than the understanding of the religion.

This occurred during the last stages of the high civilization that Lemuria had once been, about 50,000 years ago, and coincides with the time when Lucifer squarely set his sights on the control of planet Earth. It is here where the ‘underground stream’ of our story really has its source, for it is here where the ancient mystical rites began to be practiced simultaneously with those on Atlantis. This was

under the auspices of the Dark Sorcerer Kings who were eventually responsible for the destruction of the last remaining island of that once great continental empire. And it is also here that Freemasonry has its often admitted roots in these ancient mysteries, and indeed in the worship of the Dark Forces.

This control by the priesthood did not start with the Annunaki in Sumeria, as Sitchin suggests, but rather on these two continents prior to the emergence of the priesthood in the Middle East. The priesthood, or intercessors with God, are also not unknown in other realms of the Universe. They have been a necessary part of focusing attention on the higher aspects of existence. As the Nine suggest, though, they often have chosen the path of Power over Love.

This has not changed throughout recorded history either, and the Nine say that even the preponderance of New Age religions are “the old attempting to take the new and mould it in its own dimension.” This, they say, is caused out of doubt and out of fear.

Although many New Agers will not want to hear it, many aspects of their movement are, indeed, the equivalent of putting a new slant on old ways, using new words for old concepts, all in the name of gaining power and control. This is an idea which has been heavily used in marketing, where, for instance, an old romance novel can be given a new title and a new decorative cover in order to make people buy it once again. Because the formulas inherent in a romance novel are pretty much standard, the buyer therefore does not realize that they have bought and read that story before. The formulas in religion can be utilized over and over again just as those in old romance novels can. Give them a new name and a new look, and people will also buy into them all over again.

Kryon puts it this way: “Ceremony is the partner to repetition. It overcomes the human trait to always want something new. It helps provide for the same needed process to be repeated accurately each time. It often cloaks accurate, truthful processes in the veil of religion.

“I have spoken often of the seed fears that you all carry, such as being discounted or abandoned, being alone, and failing or falling short of what is expected. These fears are common to all.”

Mankind does not need an intermediary between himself and heaven. The FATHER is with us at every moment of the day, and while we may need a guide to set us on the right course, a true spiritual guide will always set us free once we are firmly connected to the Ever-Loving Source within us.

The advanced spiritual nature of the Lemurians could have been a positive influence upon Atlantis, but Atlantis felt they were the superior culture. Atlantis felt that they could be the ones to bring the 'good' to Lemuria.

For a time the interchange between Lemuria and Atlantis was fascinating. While the Lemurians had never had a desire to create the man-made objects of beauty the Atlanteans possessed, they were fascinated with this new type of beauty. Here was a totally new unexplored area of creativity that was previously unknown to Lemurians. Being an intelligent species of consciousness with a curiosity and a free will to explore, the Lemurians 'wanted to know'.

Although the Lemurians desired to share their spiritual culture with the Atlanteans, the Atlanteans had little interest in the Lemurian way of life. They felt far more advanced with their technological skills. The Atlantean technology became the dominant power and eventually a way of life for Lemuria. The idyllic setting of Lemuria began to disintegrate.

Lemurians could not communicate with Atlanteans in the beginning because Lemurians did not have a verbal language, and Atlanteans did not know how to communicate on a total consciousness basis. The Atlanteans also did not have the purity of heart of the more spiritual Lemurians. They would have never wanted their thoughts to be known.

The Lemurians therefore began to learn the Atlantean language and how to verbally communicate. This of course took time to develop but eventually they moved from thought communication to verbal communication. They chose to not share open conscious thought communication any longer as their own thoughts were less pure. There was a great influx of new ideas, new thoughts, and new ways to do things. It now took more of a construct in the social order of government. Life was not as simple as it once was. This change in society didn't happen overnight. The degeneration of the Lemurian society took time, but it did happen.

As the integration of the two cultures took place, Atlantis felt the need to bring "the culture of civilization" to Lemuria. Lemuria attempted to share their beautiful natural spirit with Atlantis but the Atlanteans could not begin to conceive that what the Lemurians offered could ever contribute to a better way of life.

Those of us who were incarnate during these days of Lemuria, and that includes most of the original star seeds, have a remembrance in our consciousness of struggle. Often what is found with Lemurians is great internal struggle. They have great struggle between what they're really here to achieve and what they actually do with their life. There is great struggle, because there is so much of the fear that Kryon first spoke about.

Also remember that many souls lived on both of these worlds—both Atlantis and Lemuria at one time or another. Those souls that mostly experienced Lemuria find themselves more in a state of questioning. They want to know. Or they say 'show me the way'. They most likely will ask for guidance, not trusting themselves in their spiritual guidance. That is simply because they don't know how they lost their connection to their spiritual consciousness to begin with. They do not quite know what happened. So they don't really know how to find their way back.

Atlanteans may not know either but they don't know they don't know. So they just go about their business and they'll find their way because they don't know they can't do it. Of course all souls can open to their spiritual consciousness. Lemurians on the other hand question 'what happened?', and 'did I cause it?', and 'did I do something I can't remember that caused great pain?' They often have a heavy heart about the choices they've made in life. Many times they are their own worst enemy in finding that for which they seek. If you lived during the time of Lemuria you are a very old soul. You know the true essence of life. Allow your soul to connect with your spirit, you will remember the way. Always remember you are a point of consciousness expressing your own unique beauty. It is an ever-evolving beauty, different from yesterday, different from Lemuria, but always beautiful.

Lemuria, like Atlantis, broke up in stages, some of it happening gradually, other stages happened cataclysmically in the space of a few short months. The archetypal memories of these kinds of events are brought into modern culture through such movies as *Superman*. It is the breakup of Superman's home planet Krypton that leaves him as the only survivor on a strange and hostile world.

The final small remnants of the Lemurian continent sunk when the seas were raised during the time when that side of the planet took the full force of the Great Flood washing over it, as described earlier in this chapter, and which shall be dealt with in more detail later.

Brother Philip describes a time about 30,000 years ago when a major portion of what was left of the Lemurian continent, broke up and sank beneath the waves. This sinking was both the result of and a contributor to, the highly active and very unstable Ring of Fire, a zone of volcanic and seismic activity which circles the Pacific Rim for a distance of almost 24,000 miles. In the description of these events, he also mentions the founding of his order by the Lemurians under Aramu-Muru in a monastery in a valley of the high Andes Mountains:

“While the final portions of the former continent were breaking up in the Pacific Ocean, terrible catastrophe was taking place all over the Earth. The Andean Range of mountains was born at this time, and disfigured the west coast of South America. The ancient city of Tiahuanaco (Bolivia) was at the time a great seaport and a Lemurian Empire colonial city of magnificence and importance to the Motherland. During the ensuing cataclysms it was raised from sea level and a mild, tropical climate to high on a barren, wind-swept plain and a frigid arctic-like climate. Before this took place, there had been no Lake Titicaca, which is now the highest navigable lake in the world, over twelve thousand feet above sea level.

“So it was to a newly-formed lake that Lord Muru arrived from sunken Lemuria. Here, now known as Lago Titicaca, the Monastery of the Brotherhood of the Seven Rays came into being, organized and perpetuated by Aramu-Muru. This Monastery, which was to be the home of the Brotherhood throughout all ages on Earth, was placed in an immense valley that had been created during the days of the birth of the Andes, and was a strange child of Nature in that its exact disposition and altitude gave it a warm semi-tropical climate where fruits and nuts could grow to phenomenal size. Here, on top of ruins that had once been at sea level, like the City of Tiahuanaco, Lord Muru had the Monastery constructed of gigantic blocks of stone cut only by the energy of primary light force. This cyclopean structure is the same today as it was then, and continues to be a repository of Lemurian science, culture, and arcane knowledge.”

In a lecture on the *Realm of the Ring Lords*, Laurence Gardner says that it had long been known that a continent existed, inhabited by a great king-tribe, which was noted for its lemurs. Hence, it has been dubbed 'Lemuria'.

One of the most surprising things about these Scythian Ring Lords, he says, is that their preserved remains from thousands of years ago (discovered even as far north as Siberia) show their bodies substantially tattooed with ring-tailed lemurs. Lemurs, which we are told by modern science, are native to (and pretty much restricted to) Madagascar and the Comoros Islands off Mozambique - but here they are in Northern Europe and the Black Sea regions!

It is Gardner's idea that the mightiest Lemurian land tract was never lost, it being the great mainland continent which still exists today - stretching across Eastern Europe through the one-time USSR. He is, as said, confusing some of this with the Uighur civilization. The original massive continent did cover some of this area, however. Those he describes in this following passage are the Uigher warriors themselves, and the Uigher civilization, what little is known of it, confused by the addition of the Lemurian symbol of the lemurs.

The two were 'trading partners', although the warlike Uighers were more often creating wars upon those they thought of as lesser than them in the peaceful island continent of Lemuria.

“This was the original realm of the great Ring Lords - tracing back to about 40,000 BC - the homeland of the Oupires (the similarity to Uighers) of the Pict-sidhé. It was the land of the mighty Warlords of the Dragon before they migrated and battled their way southwards in the ever cooling climate of the last Ice Age. Undoubtedly, the environment was once very warm there, as is proved by the fact that the lemurs traveled about as far south as they could possibly go by land before Madagascar and the Comoros broke away from the southern African mainland.

“What did these early God-kings look like? Well, they are now thoroughly identifiable from their preserved remains, which have been excavated at various sites from as far a field as Transylvania and Tibet. With their light-brown to red hair and pale eyes, the leather-clad men stood at least 6ft 6ins and upwards, while even the women were over 6ft tall. Undoubtedly, these forebears of the Gaelic and Celtic High-kings were among the most awesome warriors of all history.”

Lemuria remains more of a mystery in many ways than any of the other cultures or civilizations we have talked about. It was a golden age of Mankind upon the planet that like all of them gradually falls into decay. It was the origin of many races which still exist in the Pacific Rim areas, and even of some of the Native American Indian tribes themselves. Its significance to us right now, here in this book, is that it was also the source of much that was Dark in terms of the symbolism and eventual purpose of the secret societies and the influence of Lucifer here on this planet today.

### *Chapter 9 -- The First Budding of Atlantis*

To most people, Atlantis was an island once located somewhere in the middle of the Atlantic Ocean which sank overnight in some terrible cataclysmic event. Very few people realize, however, that in its original form, Atlantis was actually a large continent which spread all the way from Eastern Europe and across the eastern seaboard of North America, and south into Africa. The Canary Islands and the Azores, both of which are volcanic island chains, are the tips of what were once the mighty Atlantean mountain peaks. The Bahamas and Bermuda were also once a part of this same great continent.

#### The Decline of Lemuria

The interaction between the two great continents of Lemuria and Atlantis grew as both their cultures grew and expanded. As generations passed there became a great intermingling between them. Neither culture lost their identity totally, nor was either as separated or as isolated, or as pure in their own particular ideology as they once were. Their lives and culture became co-mingled. The Atlanteans and Lemurians even inter-married in the latter days. Both cultures began to live a different way of life.

Eventually the Lemurians no longer knew how to leave the consciousness of their body. There were only ancient stories told among the people of how the animals used to die and flowers were placed around them. They could not really remember because there were only stories handed down as ancient myths and legends. As generation after generation after generation passed, neither Lemuria nor Atlantis remembered the totality of who they were. Atlantis became the epitome of technological living. Lemuria, on the other hand, was the epitome of spiritual consciousness and naturally idyllic living. Would that they had brought the best of both worlds together as the cultures co-mingled. They did not.

The continent of Lemuria grew 'sad' at the loss of what once was. A kind of heaviness fell over the people. The spiritual beauty of their world no longer existed. The people no longer knew the joy in their heart they had once shared. There were no longer days of melodious sounds flowing on the gentle breezes throughout the land. The Temples of Learning fell into disarray. The people no longer visited the once beautiful and sacred temples. They no longer entered into their crystal chambers for now they had Atlantean technology. The technology now provided their method of learning but it was not the same. They lost the wondrous identity of Lemuria. The time came that the very essence that had sustained Lemuria could not exist any longer and Lemuria virtually ceased to exist.

#### The Origins of Atlantis

To trace back further the origins of the Atlantean civilization, we need to go back to the time of the decimation of Mars and Maldek somewhere around 100,000 years ago, as described earlier. It was many of the survivors of this conflagration escaping the embattled planets before the one was destroyed and the other made virtually lifeless, who came to planet Earth and were then responsible for the founding of the Atlantean civilization.

The recent release by NASA of some 20,000 new images taken over the past year or so by the Mars Global Surveyor are already being scrutinized by Mars researchers in hopes that some of the images may hold additional evidence of proving the existence of ancient intelligent life on the planet. Experts on the subject estimate that a life-supporting atmosphere probably existed on Mars some 3 million years ago, at least, though they do not recognize how much more recently this planet teemed with a highly evolved civilization. Assuming that whatever life might have been there would have developed and survived under conditions similar to our own, any artificial structures they built would have undergone millennia of erosion, and would likely be severely degraded and either mostly or partially buried in the sands of Mars at this point, though 'the face on Mars' and possible pyramids rivaling those of Egypt already seem to be quite evident. In an Arizona State University news release of June 23, 2000, it was suggested that Mars also once had Earth-like oceans at some period in its history:

"Thanks to NASA's unmanned planetary exploration program, evidence of the existence of past oceans on Mars has been accumulating for years, but no one had ever been able to say what the overall chemical composition of those oceans might actually have been like -- until now.

"A recent analysis of the interior of a 1.2 billion-year-old Martian meteorite known as the Nakhla Meteorite has shown the presence of water-soluble ions that are thought to have been deposited in cracks by evaporating brine, according to a study by Arizona State University Regents Professor of Chemistry and Geology Carleton Moore, Douglas Sawyer of Scottsdale Community College, ASU graduate student Michael McGehee and Julie Canepa of Los Alamos National Laboratory. The finding, announced in the July issue of the *journal Meteoritics and Planetary Science*, indicates that ancient Martian oceans had a mineral composition similar in variety and concentration to Earth oceans.

"We have concluded that we have extracted salts that were originally present in Martian water," said Moore. "The salts we found mimic the salts in Earth's ocean fairly closely."

The memories of Atlantis in the collective unconscious of those on planet Earth are very deeply engrained and very much repressed for they are memories of great traumas, not just of the destruction of one civilization, but of three. They are also very real warnings of the potential for the destruction of a fourth civilization, indeed an entire world, simply because we refuse to recognize and deal with this potent force in our history.

It is because the story of Atlantis holds up such a mirror to us and to the culture that exists today on Earth that we keep denying its existence. Is it any wonder then that we also let ourselves be so easily duped into believing the histories of our race which make no sense, and that leave great gaping holes, and thousands of unanswered questions? In refusing to acknowledge the mistakes we have made in the past, to learn from our history, we are also intent on giving away our individual power *once again*, both consciously and unconsciously, to those same Beings who were responsible for this earlier destruction in the first place.

Exciting new evidence of Atlantis' existence is to be found in recent studies of the weather patterns of Northern Europe. These weather patterns rely on the Gulf Stream, the warm current of the North Atlantic Ocean flowing in a generally northeastern direction from the Straits of Florida to the Grand Banks, east and south of Newfoundland. This Stream then extends its flow from the Grand Banks to the shores of Western Europe, Scandinavia, and the islands of the Arctic Ocean in the form of the North Atlantic Drift. The Gulf Stream is of great climatological importance because of its moderating effects on the climate of Western Europe. In northeastern America a crop like rye, nonresistant to frost, can only be cultivated up to 50 degrees north latitude. In Norway, it can be cultivated up to 20 degrees higher latitude. This is also true of wheat and potato crops, and the northern limits beyond which horses, mules, and

sheep cannot be kept. The inhospitable arctic regions which begin at 55 degrees latitude in eastern America do not start until 70 degrees north latitude in Norway. Unaffected by the Gulf Stream, Labrador is sub-arctic though at the same latitude as England.

If the Gulf Stream's influence were removed by, say a large continental island in the middle of the Atlantic such as Atlantis was supposed to have been, it would mean that the climate of north-western Europe would undergo a radical change, and would then become normal for that kind of latitude.

During the Pleistocene Epoch of Earth's history, there was about the same amount of ice cover to the east of the Atlantic as there was to the west. Both continents were buried under huge ice caps that occasionally reached as far down as 50 degrees north latitude. The limits of glaciation leave their mark in the form of piled up rock called terminal moraines. The belts of terminal moraines found in Canada and Europe, which indicate the southern limit of advance of inland ice sheets, clearly show that during the Ice Age northwestern Europe did not enjoy a better climate than northeastern America. Thus it can be concluded that the Gulf Stream did not flow or did not reach northwest Europe during that time, blocked as it would have been at the time by the remaining islands of Atlantis.

Experts differ as to exactly when the Earth moved into its fifth geological age. Experts using different criteria place the time from 20,000 to 8,000 years ago. One scientist counting the bands of Swedish varved clay arrived at an "optimum" of 12,000 to 10,000 years BC, the time when the final remnants of Atlantis were supposed to have sunk beneath the ocean. This means that much of England and most of Northern Europe only became hospitable for human habitation after the sinking of Atlantis. As we can see from recorded history, this is exactly the time when civilization began to take root on the European continent.

It is also postulated that the Mayans, being one of the outlying colonies of Atlantis which survived the global changes of that time, date their calendar from the destruction of Atlantis . . . June 5, 8498 BC, just as the Romans began counting their calendar from the founding of Rome and the Christians from the birth of Christ.

Edgar Cayce's Atlantis readings are important to a concept of our history, not only because they were given to help individuals, but also because they were given to help mankind. They point out very strongly the cyclical nature of history—those things which we do not learn from and which keep cropping up again and again until we learn their hard lessons. In the case of the life readings dealing with past incarnations in Atlantis then, the problems described seem to have a special urgency, a special relevance to the events going on today.

According to Cayce, many of the people he did readings for who lived in Atlantis were active, influential, and capable individuals. His suggestion in these readings, however, is that these past Atlanteans are once again incarnating on the planet in hope that they may once again be able to greatly influence the world events currently taking place—that is, to right some wrongs, to heal some old wounds, and potentially to divert the course of world events away from further destruction.

Much has been written about Atlantis, but it is Ignatius Donnelly in particular who, much like Churchward for Lemuria, is the best-known proponent of its existence. As W. Scott-Elliot says of Donnelly's arguments for the existence of Atlantis, they excited a good deal of interest and respect when he made them in 1882. Today, however, they would probably be dismissed by almost all scientists and scholars as the result of "overgeneralization, exaggeration, and unsupported imagination."

Donnelly's major supposition was that similarities found in various corners of the world have to be explained by a common historical origin. To Scott-Elliot, however, many of the similarities Donnelly found

were simply superficial matters and any evidence which did not fit into his particular theory, Donnelly tended to ignore. Repeating the mistake that Churchward made with regard to Lemuria, and Sitchin made in his study of the Annunaki of ancient Sumeria, Donnelly attributes everything he sees in the various regions of the planet to the single influence of Atlantis. Thus he ignores the other influences which had also been taking place on the planet throughout history.

Donnelly calls Atlantis 'the place of origin of modern humanity', and its disappearance therefore all the more poignant involving as it does the loss of 'our homeland.' He correctly deduces that the destruction of Atlantis happened in stages, talking about the number of great catastrophes which have shaken the world. The first of these took place in the Miocene age, about 800,000 years ago; the second, of minor importance, occurring about 200,000 years ago; and the third, about 80,000 years ago, being a very great one which sank a fairly large piece of the massive Atlantean continent. This last date, however, is incorrect, the correct timing being approximately 100,000 years ago, coinciding with the explosion of the planet Maldek, an event whose impact, as you can imagine, was felt throughout the entire solar system. Although it did not sink the major part of the Atlantean continent, it did have great impact on the shape of the land masses on the planet at that time. As was previously explained, it was only prior to this catastrophe that colonizers from Mars and Maldek came to planet Earth and began what was to eventually become the great Atlantean Empire.

Donnelly is correct, however, in dating the sinking of the final stages of Atlantis. The large island, to which Plato gave the name Poseidonis was submerged in the fourth and final great catastrophe of 9564 BC, an event that its inhabitants had also helped to create.

In the life readings in which Cayce mentions Atlantis, his dating of its break up is far more accurate than most of those available from other sources. Cayce recounts three major periods of earth changes involving volcanic eruptions, earthquakes, tidal waves, and sinking land occurring between 50,000 and 10,000 BC. The first of these events took place in his opinion around 50,000 BC, when a portion of the continent was destroyed. The second occurred around 28,000 BC, when the remaining land was split into islands. The final destruction occurred around 10,000 BC, when the last islands were submerged, undoubtedly the destruction to which Plato later referred.

It was paradoxically around 50,000 BC that Atlantis reached the height of its civilization. This coincides with the first cataclysmic earth change that broke up the continent, and thus caused a split in the rulership of the Empire into two separate realms. It is also the time when what we shall call 'the Lucifer Intrusion' began in earnest on the planet. Its effects on Atlantis can be traced through the literature available as the Empire finally began to sink into worship of the occult, black magic, and sorcery. The people were controlled through the implantation of crystal transmitters, and the use of these dark forces eventually led to the final destruction of the center of Atlantean civilization.

### The Early Civilization

The early stages of the Atlantean empire's growth are far less well-known than the circumstances of its demise. According to Cayce, Atlantis was one of the places where human Beings first appeared on Earth. He is, however, referring to modern man, to that time 100,000 years ago when 'man' as we know it began on the planet, the time before which there were great differences in the kinds of life-forms on the planet, the time when the planet was still solidly fixed in a higher dimensional state.

Biochemists Allan Wilson, Mark Stoneking, and Rebecca Cann of the University of California at Berkley, studied the evolutionary relationships between racial groups by looking at the genes in the mitochondria, the components of human cells inherited only from the mother. By comparing differences among races and estimating the rates of genetic change they concluded that all living humans are

descended from a common maternal ancestor, 'EVE', who lived approximately 200,000 years ago. All living humans share these same genes, and the divergence among races, according to their study, has occurred since that time. This would place 'the origins' of Man, back somewhere around the beginning of Lemuria and the earliest settlement of Atlantis.

According to the Nine, Atlantis was a colony which was developed by the Alteans, the civilization of Altea, and Ramtha also agrees. This is the race especially known for their technology—not a technology of machines so much, but a technology to do with the fundamental nature of matter. Cayce says Atlantis was the place where human Beings made their most rapid advancements toward what we consider civilization, and it was "the place where the problems created for themselves came into the sharpest focus."

Since some of this technology was brought with the survivors from Maldek and Mars, and other technology was brought from Sirius during the time of the Empire, the Atlantean colony had much to get started with and even more to work on. Unfortunately, some of those who survived and came to this planet were also the instigators of those original troubles that had caused the eventual destruction of these two planets in the first place.

Cayce characterized Atlantis as the Motherland of Civilization where the earliest religion was a solar-oriented monotheism (Sons of the Law of One), which makes sense since the religious center of Lemurian worship was 'The Law of One', and Atlantis as it turned toward the Dark Side and Lucifer, worshipped him who was considered to be the 'the Son' or 'Sun' ('sun' being a corruption of the original word 'son', still spelled in many languages with an 'o'—del sol, die sohhne, etc.). The sun as a central symbol is, paradoxically, so much a part of the Dark side's literature and its symbolism, again with the eight separate rays much as it was originally used in Atlantis.

Much of what we know of life in Atlantis beyond its awesome technology comes to us from Homer and from Plato. The poetry of Homer may in fact be a priceless document of an early civilization transplanted to the Mediterranean region from Atlantis for it is doubtful that Homer created such a vast civilization strictly out of fantasy. The Homeric civilization as described in his poetry could be essentially that of an Atlantean island lying near Gibraltar. From there it spread its influence throughout the entire Mediterranean area, as we know from other literature that it once spread to all four corners of the globe.

The earliest setting of Atlantis seems to be a land much richer in nature than that of anywhere today. Dark evergreens towered over serene meadows surrounded by sculptured mountains. Lions, leopards and wild boar roamed the woods along with bear, deer and fox, while perennial springs supplied fresh, clean water to both the men and also to the animals.

Cayce's description of the climate was that, rather than being a tropical area, it was "more of the temperate . . ." (no, 5750-1, November 12, 1933). Our knowledge of the climates in that area in 10,000 BC confirms that this would have been the weather around that time. The glaciers were still melting, and all of North America was substantially colder than it is now.

In *The Critias*, Plato describes the actual layout of the cities and countryside, a sacred formula harmonizing with the universe, and used to maintain growth in both the people and in the land. Like the old Arthurian legend that will play such a big part of our story, "the people and the land are one." This sacred form was brought to the planet with the star seeds. It consisted of a series of concentric circles built around the central temple complex, as described here by Plato:

"And outside, round about the temple, there stood images in gold of all the princes, both themselves and their wives, as many as were descended from the ten kings, together with many other votive offerings

both of the kings and of private persons not only from the State itself but also from all the foreign peoples over whom they rule. And that altar, in respect of its size and its workmanship, harmonized with its surroundings; and the royal palace likewise was such as befitted the greatness of the kingdom, and equally befitted the splendor of the temples.

“. . . Such then was the state of things round about the abode of the kings. And after crossing the three outer harbors one found a wall which began at the sea and ran around in a circle, at a uniform distance of fifty stades from the largest circle and harbour, and its ends converged at the seaward mouth of the channel. The whole of this wall had numerous houses built onto it, set close together; while the sea-way and the largest harbour were filled with ships and merchants coming from all quarters, which by reason of their multitude caused clamor and tumult of every description and an unceasing din night and day.

“Now as regards the city and environs of the ancient dwelling we have now well-nigh completed the description as it was originally given. We must endeavor next to repeat the account of the rest of the country, what its natural character was, and in what fashion it was ordered. In the first place, then, according to the account, the whole region rose sheer out of the sea to a great height, but the part about the city was all a smooth plain, enclosing it round about, and being itself encircled by mountains which stretched as far as to the sea; and this plain had a level surface and was as a whole rectangular in shape, being 3,000 stades long on either side and 2,000 stades wide at its center, reckoning upwards from the sea. And this region, all along the island, faced towards the South and was sheltered from the Northern blasts. And the mountains which surrounded it were at that time celebrated as surpassing all that now exist in number, magnitude and beauty; for they had upon them many rich villages of country folk, and streams and lakes and meadows which furnished ample nutriment to all the animals both tame and wild, and timber of various sizes and descriptions, abundantly sufficient for the needs of all and every craft.

“Now as a result of natural forces, together with the labors of many kings which extended over many ages, the condition of the plain was this. It was originally a quadrangle, rectilinear for the most part, and elongated; and what it lacked of this shape they made right by means of a trench dug round about it. Now, as regards the depth of this trench and its breadth and length, it seems incredible that it should be so large as the account states, considering that it was made by hand, and in addition to all the other operations, but none the less we must report what we heard; it was dug out to the depth of a plethrum and to a uniform breadth of a stade, and since it was dug around the whole plain its consequent length was 10,000 stades. It received the streams which came down from the mountains and after circling round the plain, and coming towards the city on this side and on that, it discharged them thereabouts into the sea. And on the inland side of the city channels were cut in straight lines, of about 100 feet in width, across the plain, and these discharged themselves into the trench on the seaward side, the distance between each being 100 stades. It was in this way that they conveyed to the city the timber from the mountains and transported also on boats the season's products, by cutting traverse passages from one channel to the next and also to the city. And they cropped the land twice a year, making use of the rains from heaven in the winter, and the waters that issue from the earth in summer, by conducting the streams from the trenches.”

This sacred temple form has much to do with the structure of the galaxies and the universe, the dimensions spreading out from the central 'plan-et', the galaxy spreading out from its center in an ever broadening spiral like a flat disk, etc. etc. Like the Russian cluster dolls, the form of the microcosm only grows larger and larger and is repeated in every aspect of our Creation. Its form was created to spread the energy of the FATHER out through all existence, much like the Atlantean form was created to spread

energy throughout its lands. This ‘temple technology’ is critical to an understanding of the history we are about to explore.

Plato also gives us a description of the people’s ability to deal with the rich lushness they had built for themselves in the early days of the Empire, while still possessing a state of non-attachment to it, their motivation still coming spiritually from within. It was as this spiritual nature degenerated in favor of morality that their attitudes toward their possessions also changed for the poorer:

“ . . . Consequently they thought scorn of everything save virtue and lightly esteemed their rich possessions, bearing with ease the burden, as it were, of the vast volumes of their gold and other goods; and thus their wealth did not make them drunk with pride so that they lost control of themselves and went to ruin; rather, in their soberness of mind they clearly saw that all these good things are increased by general amity combined with virtue, whereas the eager pursuit and worship of these goods not only causes the goods themselves to diminish but makes virtue also to perish with them. As a result, then, of such reasoning and of the continuance of their divine nature all their wealth had grown to such a greatness as we previously described. But when the portion of divinity within them was now becoming faint and weak through being oftentimes blended with a large measure of morality, whereas the human temper was becoming dominant, then at length they lost their comeliness, through being unable to bear the burden of their possessions, and became ugly to look upon, in the eyes of him who has the gift of sight; for they had lost their fairness of their goods from the most precious of their parts; but in the eyes of those who have no gift of perceiving what is the truly happy life, it was then above all that they appeared to be superlatively fair and blessed, filled as they were with lawless ambition and power. And Zeus, the God of gods, who reigns by Law, inasmuch as he had the gift of perceiving such things, marked how this righteous race was in evil plight, and desired to inflict punishment upon them, to the end that when chastised they might strike a truer note. Wherefore he assembled together all the gods into that abode which they honor most, standing as it does at the center of all the Universe, and beholding all things that partake of generation; and when he had assembled them, he spake thus . . . . ”

Atlantis was vast in size. While the population of the community was very small for a time, it eventually became quite an intergalactic population. Its Healing Temple became very intergalactic. For a while it was known to be "the healing place" within the solar system. This brought quite an intergalactic population and a need to understand the different cultures and varying energies of the Universe. Earth at that time was the place where souls intermingled gaining greater understanding of one another. The early openness of Atlantis gave a greater opportunity for this that had ever been available before. Not only was Atlantis advanced as far as its culture was concerned but it also had a very peaceful environment that allowed acceptance. There was a great acceptance of all life. There was very little judgment at that time of who was better or who was right. All things were pretty much accepted just the way they were.

And so a nation tied to their spiritual natures received all the blessings of the world, and life for its inhabitants was sweet. When they began instead to treasure Man’s laws over those of the FATHER, the people grew meaner and uglier in their ways, and brought about destruction upon themselves.

### The First Destruction

The first modern destruction happened around 50,000 BC. Cayce’s Atlantean life readings refer to this early period before the first destruction and also blame the degeneration of the people for its cause:

“In the Atlantean land when there were those disturbing forces—just previous to the first disturbing forces that brought the first destruction in the continent, through the application of spiritual things for self-indulgence of material peoples.” (no. 1406-1, July 13, 1937)

The first destruction of a portion of Atlantis appears to have been caused 'accidentally' by explosives that were used improperly, triggering volcanic action:

“ . . . with the continued disregard of those who were keeping the pure race and the pure peoples . . . man brought in destructive forces to be used by people that were rulers. The destructive forces combined with those natural resources of the gases, of the electrical forces made in nature, caused volcanic eruptions in the slow cooling earth, and that portion now near what would be termed the Sargasso Sea first went into the depths. With this there again came the egress of peoples” (no. 364-4; February 16, 1932).

What Cayce is referring to is the fact that Atlantis had the capability of nuclear weapons. Just as in the present day United States and other countries with nuclear capability, they felt the need to test these weapons—underground. Unfortunately what the Atlanteans and many modern governments realize but don't take enough notice of is the fact that, in many places, the earth's crust contains large pockets of natural gas which run for hundreds, sometimes thousands of miles, even under the ocean. It is one of these gas pockets that was affected by the underground testing, causing the break up of certain parts of the continent. The modern day practice of removing so much oil, gas, and artesian water from under the ground without backfilling the space made vacant, is already the cause of many similar earthquakes and 'natural disasters'.

### Colonization

Like Donnelly, the Cayce readings speak of migrations of Atlanteans to areas throughout the world, yet the Cayce description of the result of these migrations goes far beyond that of Donnelly. In fact, the Cayce Atlantis with its high technological achievements and great moral conflicts resembles more the world of today than the orthodox concept of the ancient world.

The Nine say that Atlantis expanded over an enormous land mass and colonized various other places on the planet—from North America across to Greece, then to many other areas as well after the destruction. This is due in part to a change in weather patterns caused by the sinking of that part of the continent. These changes allowed for some areas of the adjacent continents to also be more hospitable to habitation, as described earlier.

From Atlantis sprang various civilizations such as the Olmecs (although technically these came more directly from Altea—through Atlantis), the Mayans, the Aztecs, Greece, Troy, and also the ancient megalithic cultures of Britain. When Atlantis fell there was a great dispersion and trauma resembling the one at the time of the Jewish Diaspora. The civilizations in Crete around 8000 BC came from Atlantis. Also, according to the Nine, some in Israel, Jordan, and Iraq, as well as portions of China, India, and Tibet saw a major Atlantean influence.

The Nine agree that America was also in part colonized from regions of Israel, and that the Phoenicians merged at one time with aboriginals already existing in certain areas of the United States. New evidence of this early visitation to the North American continent, especially the South, is now coming to light, although not through any of the popular media channels.

Early excerpts and press releases from the Research Dateline of The Egyptology Society in Miami, Florida, suggests the discovery of tangible archaeological evidence pointing to the former existence of an advanced civilization that built temples near Bimini. These ruins can be geologically dated as being more than twelve thousand years old. Preliminary analysis has revealed that the original structures, although smaller in size, appear to have been more advanced than the Great Pyramid of Giza. Casing stones have been measured which are of the same unique angle as those at the Great Pyramid. There are exact

orbital plots of the planets and what seem to have been intricate star shafts, metal-coated walls, and intermingled stones of various colors (including red, white, and black). Other characteristics either closely match or are identical to features at megalithic sites in Peru, Mexico, the Yucatan, Ireland, and Scandinavia.

The Mayan culture was one that was a 'left over' from Atlantis—a colony that lost contact with its homeland and reverted to a more primitive state much as has happened to other ancient cultures cut off from their original source.

Egypt was perhaps the major colonizing effort of the Atlanteans in cooperation with the Sirians, and there are many references to the gods who set up the Egyptian civilization and became its rulers in what was known as Zep Tepi—'the First Time'.

The Edfu Building Texts preserve a reference to the 'Seven Sages.' The context in which the Texts describe the Sages is marked by a preponderance of 'Flood' imagery in which the 'primeval waters' (out of which the Great Primeval Mound emerged) are depicted as gradually receding. As Robert Bauval suggests, it is probably no accident that in Indian tradition 'Seven Sages' (Rishis) are remembered to have survived the Flood, their purpose being to preserve and pass down to future generations the wisdom of the antediluvian world.

In both cases the sages appear as the enlightened survivors of a cataclysm that wiped the earth clean, setting about making a fresh start at the dawn of a new age—in ancient Egypt referred to as Zep Tepi. As other researchers confirm what is written about Zep Tepi, "the first era known by our principal sources was a period which started from what existed in the past. The general tone of the ancient records conveys this view that an ancient world, after having been constituted, was destroyed, and as a dead world it came to be the basis of a new period of creation which at first was the re-creation and resurrection of what once had existed in the past."

If this sounds a little familiar in its reference, it is the legend of the Phoenix—the legendary bird that consumed itself by fire (nuclear weapons), and a new, young phoenix (its colonies) sprang from its ashes. The United States to be the ultimate resurrection.

In the mythology of ancient Egypt, the phoenix represented the sun which dies at night and is reborn in the morning. Early Christian tradition then adopted the phoenix as a symbol of both immortality and resurrection. As we shall see, the New World Order is nothing but a grander version of the resurrected phoenix that was the Dark Sorcerer Kings of Atlantis.

The story of Egypt according to Edgar Cayce's life readings pushes active Egyptian culture back almost 12,500 years to around 10,500 BC—a fact that is now becoming evident in the new research on the Great Pyramid and the Sphinx. The alignment of these 'monuments' with the star systems related to them could only have been achieved much earlier than what had previously been thought. Water level marks high on the Sphinx also could only have come during some kind of major flooding, not possible simply from the annual flooding of the River Nile.

Cayce describes the original society and culture of Egypt developing from nomadic influxes of people to the Nile valley (from both the Carpathian Mountains of Asia, and from Arabia), who then settled with the peoples already in Egypt and took political control. Some of these readings even indicate that this culture was actively involved in archeological research of its own regarding earlier societies!

It is only since the 1950s that geologists were able to confirm Cayce's words that the Sahara was indeed fertile well into the 2nd millennium BC, although caught in a losing battle with the encroaching desert. A people now known to the archaeologists as the Pastoralists, with many cultural elements in

common with the Archaic Dynasty Egyptians of the Lower Nile, prospered in what is now unlivable wasteland.

Cayce confirms this fact as well in one of his readings:

“What is now the Sahara was (during the Atlanteans’ migration from their sunken homeland in the West to the Nile Valley in the East) an inhabited land and very fertile.” (Edgar Cayce 364-13, 1939)

Cayce himself spoke of having an incarnation in Egypt around 10,000 BC when many *Atlanteans* migrated there to escape the sinking of the last islands.

Egypt was a colony that was very ‘hard-core’ say the Nine. By this they mean that the Egyptians retained many of the hardcore attitudes of the Atlanteans. This was also evident in many other areas to which the Atlanteans eventually migrated. Since many of these escaping Atlanteans took some of their technology with them when they colonized, it was also a cultural shock to the natives of an area. These are some of the cultural remnants that many researchers such as Erich Von Daniken have found in their search for evidence of extra-terrestrial visitation to the planet.

### The Beginning of Disharmony

The time came when the Atlanteans began to use their knowledge in ways that became self-serving to just a few as mentioned by Plato. This self-serving use of energy sowed seeds of disharmony that began to grow. Discord arose as to the proper use of creative energy. The culture split into The Philosophers, Healers and Communicators on one side, and the Scientists and Technology community on the other, and both struggling for control. The Master had long ago vacated the Holy Temple in the center of the Great River of Life.

This struggle for power that lasted for several millennia finally found the power falling into the hands of the technological and scientific community. They were very knowledgeable in the ways of manipulating energy for their own purposes. As the power fell to them, more and more they created things that were not for the benefit of all, but for the benefit of a few. Those in power felt as though there were differences between various facets of society. They felt they were superior to those that followed the philosophies. The scientific and technological side felt others were inferior or of a lower class. If they were of a lower class then they could not have the understanding or the ability to govern Atlantis.

The philosophers were the first to be attacked. The philosophers were isolated into one area of Atlantis. How could this happen? The scientific and technology leaders gathered the philosophers together for the pretense of a joint meeting on Atlantean affairs. The scientific and technology leaders then placed an energy field around the philosophers. They could not go beyond the energy field that surrounded them, nor could others enter into the energy field. While all was provided for the philosopher's existence they no longer had any influence over the culture at large.

Thus the scientific and technological leaders began to divide Atlantis into sectors. They began to relocate different cultures in isolated pockets of communities, much as the New World Order has intentions of doing again. Sectors were developed. Energy fields were placed around these sectors of division to eliminate cross-cultural communication.

Those leaders that evolved into the control of the government began to use their knowledge of creation in a way that they felt would bring forth what had never been created before. They became intoxicated with the prospect of creation. Realize that when you know how to manipulate energy into a vibrational form creation is not difficult. There was no limitation or thought of the common good as they built upon the creation of technology.

Much as was portrayed in the movie *2001: A Space Odyssey*, there was a huge crystal obelisk erected that sent out energy pulses that kept everything subdued. The population was not unhappy. Nobody wanted to rebel. It was like the energies just said, "You're happy," and that was accepted by the population. There was total control over the population. What you must understand is that this was less than ten percent of the population that had all the power. As the scientists and technologists began to take control of Atlantis, they became more and more intoxicated with their own power of creativity.

### The Final Destruction

In the rise, fall, and final destruction of Atlantis, there are indeed many parallels with our own culture. There are also many warnings inherent in the information that comes through the Nine and through Cayce about the use of technology as well as on the use and misuse of power. Much of this information will come to light in the next few years through the discoveries to be made in Egypt where records of Atlantis were stored for future generations to learn from. These seemingly harmless records may not be so harmless though, and everyone waiting for their revelations may not be so interested once they find out what they contain—as we shall find out.

Cayce mentions these records in a couple of life readings:

“. . . there were evidences and prophecies of Atlantis being broken up, and Egypt was chosen as one of those places where the records of that activity were to be established” (no. 275-38, January 16, 1934).

“. . . for the entity was in charge of those records when the last peoples of Atlantis journeyed to the various quarters of the globe” (no. 378-13, August 14, 1933).

The most evident parallels between their culture and our own are that both cultures developed a high level of technical society, both were world powers, and both were plagued with racial or social problems. Both also developed weaponry that, if misused, could not only destroy their own country but much of the planet as well. Both were also heavily involved with experimentation on affecting the climate of the world. One might say that both, also, never learned from the mistakes they made but kept on going despite the obvious warning signals. Other similarities will be noticed as we further detail the final destruction of the continent, and the technology which helped bring this ending about.

In Atlantis, the worst happened—not once, but on three separate occasions, the last resulting in the final destruction and sinking of the civilization entirely. It is little wonder that many of Cayce's life readings that spoke of Atlantean incarnations were filled with warnings to individuals about the misuse of their abilities. Individuals who had misused their talents once before might easily follow the path of least resistance and misuse them once again. In judging these events, it might be helpful to remember Kryon's warning that *we are our own ancestors*.

The influx of people or migration into Atlantis might be seen as another parallel. According to Cayce's psychic data, *the upper classes of the Atlantean race looked like modern people, but they used these migrants, the less developed "things," as servants and for experimentation*. If for no other reason, this fact alone might suggest the presence of the New World Order in Atlantis, or at least strong connections to its roots, for the arrogance of power and the wealthy—the Illuminati—are very similar in both.

In Egypt, the Atlantean survivors considered the majority of the local people no higher than “menial” in physiological development and their culture and technical stance extremely backward, just as they had on their own continent. This helped set up a tradition of slavery in both Egypt and many of the

surrounding countries as well, a tradition that still persists today in many parts of Africa, and was the root of the slave trade coming to the New World.

Clow remembers this phase in one of her past life excursions:

“There were other Beings on other levels of mentality. Some of them were savages and primitives on the earth. They lived in Africa, Brazil, China, in modern-day language. We bothered them, which was really not fair. We didn’t do that to help them.”

The final portion of Atlantis, the island that Plato called Poseidonis, contrary to popular belief, was destroyed in the biblical Flood, the Great Deluge that occurred around 9,000 BC.

Two of the catastrophes that occurred to help bring Atlantis to destruction were man-made. The first was through the misuse of nuclear technology and the second through the misuse of crystal and merkaba technology. The two that were ‘naturally caused’ were due to the biblical Flood and the other was due to simple volcanic activity from the natural processes of Earth’s crust cooling.

A Being named Vajra explains how crystal technology is used in his time during a Tibetan Time Transference performed before an audience in Anaheim, California. This is a form of time travel much like a past-life progression into the future. It is a very secret technique that is unique to the training of the Black Hat Sect of Tibetan Buddhism. The Black Hats travel the time stream and it is from this sect that the Oracles to the Dali Lama are chosen. What he describes sounds very much like that already described in Atlantis –the huge crystal obelisk erected that sent out energy pulses that kept everything subdued, but black as portrayed once again in *2001: A Space Odyssey*:

“We use holograms for a great deal. . . All this stores millions of gigabytes at a subatomic level. The computers themselves look like black stone blocks, which can only be described as being bio-computers.

“The use of these devices has been greatly limited, however, because of their great misuse and because these computers were used to mark much of the population and to kill and destroy many people in your coming time. We have opted more for the development of the human mind and the human soul and spirit. We interact with these devices, and they certainly make things easier for us on certain occasions, however, we prefer using our own talents and abilities.

“There was a great backlash against these machines and devices. This leads to . . . one of the great computers that the Immanuella uses in many forms . . . This great computer acts very much as a counsel, or simply an advisor. It in no way dictates what it is that we do. There is no one set central government that tells any individual or any country ways it must live. There is a very standard set of laws that are obeyed that come from ‘The Keepsake’ of the old times”

An important concept to understand here is that it was about this period, 9000 BC that the Earth’s density lowered fully into the 3<sup>rd</sup> dimension. This was the actual event responsible for the Flood, contrary to all other written material on the subject. Like an elevator falling down its shaft with little or no restraint, and finally hitting rock bottom, the final ‘landing’ of Earth’s 2,000 year process of lowering from the astral or 4<sup>th</sup> dimension down into the heavy vibration of the 3<sup>rd</sup> dimension, ended with a ‘crash’. The result was the shifting of the Southern polar ice-caps as described by Sitchin and others. Sliding off its land base into the areas south of what is now Australia, the flood of water rushed northward in a wall of water thousands of feet high, removing most of the natural features of the Australian continent so that now we call it the ‘oldest continent’ it appearing to be the most worn down. If all continents were born at the same time as supposed by the Pangea/continental drift theory, why would one then be any ‘older’ than the others?

It was instead simply the fact that the remnant of Lemuria which we now know as Australia, took the full force of the Flood, wiping clean most of its surface detail. The effects on the rest of the world were

enormous, especially since the ocean's water level rose approximately six hundred feet at that time due to the volume of ice now in the ocean.

It is here in Australia that we find the 'original hearts' of the planet, those who are very much like the old Lemurians, the Ab-origines.

Think about how much of Earth's civilization resides on the coastal areas of their continents, on tidal rivers, or at least on levels not much higher than sea level. Then imagine what a rise of 600 feet in the sea level would do the planet at this time, and how much of civilization would be affected, especially after such a wall of water had washed over much of the planet first.

The Nine support this version of the Flood as they talk about the fact that there were colonies of Atlantis at that time that were "not of a destructive nature: those in truth were not destroyed. . . *the loss of it was due to a natural phenomenon, your oceans, your earthquakes.* . . It happened overnight."

If one is led to wonder why there are not more remnants of these civilizations we are talking about, it is simply because they have been washed clean from the face of the Earth, and subsequently from the history books. One Earth-change after another over the millions of years 'Man' has been on the planet has wiped clean the slate of our memories and of our history. We are going to have to dig a lot deeper if we want to find the bones of more of our true ancestors.

#### The Sirian/Orion Influence

Atlantis was, in part, seeded by the Sirians, a race of Beings outside the influence of the Twenty-Four (the literal Federation of *Star Trek* fame). The Sirians, and those from Orion as well, were the predominant survivors of the Mars/Maldek wars.

The Sirians were the 'old time Atlanteans' who came to the planet many hundreds of thousands of years ago to implant themselves into the culture here on Earth, completely for the purpose of taking it over for their own selfish reasons. As we shall see, they are not the only ones who have treated this planet and its people in exactly this kind of way.

The time when Atlantis really became a civilized continent/culture about 100,000 years ago was in an interglacial period on the planet as recognized by modern geology:

"Within each ice age are remarkable fluctuations known as glacials and interglacials: cold and warm phases that correspond to a cycle of about 100,000 years. Recognition of this glacial cycle required complex mathematical calculations, first worked out by a Yugoslav scientist, Milutin Milankovitch (1879-1958)".

The Sirians had left the planet periodically as it grew colder and less hospitable, even as it was still fourth dimensionally inclined. They then re-established themselves some 50,000 years ago along with the survivors from Mars and Maldek. They are the Atlanteans people know of today who sank along with the continent as it went down during four separate phases, finally disappearing in its entirety around 9,000 BC. It is with their return to the planet that the demise of Atlantis began, for with them they brought the occult technology and ancient mystical rites that turned the people of Atlantis from proponents of the original religion they had inherited from Lemuria—"the Law of One"—into a continent ruled by black magic and Dark sorcerer kings.

As a side note, it must also be borne in mind that down to the very end when Poseidonis disappeared, an Initiate emperor or king—or at least one acknowledging the "good law"—held sway in some part of the island continent. This Being helped guide and instruct the small minority of those who were still willing to lead pure and wholesome lives. In later days, this "white" king was a ruler elected by

the priests—the handful, that is, who still followed the “good law.” Clow describes in the stories of her past lives how she was once a “freedom fighter from the other side” working against this Occult Hierarchy in the last days before the sinking of Atlantis.

Within even the darkest organizations on this planet that we shall explore in later chapters, there are still good people. This is an important fact to keep in mind. Most organizations depend on the rank and file remaining unknowing of the true purposes for which the organization really stands, and this will even include the religions. It is therefore unwise to condemn all those involved with the Darkness, but we must work instead to help show them the truth of their situation. We have all gone through those evil days, and now those experiences we have accumulated help us realize truth as we struggle to resurrect it again.

Remember the key moment in Max Bollinger’s children’s book *The Lonely Prince* comes when Prince William, unable to possess the first thing in his life he feels is truly important, breaks down and cries. His crying is an emotional breakthrough that thaws his emotional indifference. Once he begins to express his feelings, happiness also becomes possible. This is the way it is with the Dark side. For every one of us who refuses to bow his head, the opportunity is given for those on the Dark side to change.

This, too, is what we all must do to heal the wounds of our history, to let go of the past and move on. This needs to be done both individually, within ourselves, and as a race of people aligned on a self-destructive course much like we once did before in these last days of Atlantis.

At this time of its final destruction, and with the lowering of the planet into the 3<sup>rd</sup> dimension, the Sirians, those who had been worshipped as the ‘gods of old’, those who had once walked and talked with Man much like the Annunaki did, also appeared to leave the planet or at least to deal with it in a very much more limited and impersonal way; as absentee land-LORDS.

Through their advanced technology, the ‘gods’ were able to still communicate with the Earthlings of the time, and to still reside occasionally in the ‘twilight zone’ areas within temples that were links between the 3<sup>rd</sup> and 4<sup>th</sup> dimension. This is the time when ‘the gods’ became the ‘unseen’ gods that many religions still worship today, unseen much like we think of ghosts, astral entities, and aliens intent on abduction.

Again Clow:

“. . . We also started communicating with beings on levels other than ours with our powers . . . There were good Atlanteans and there were Atlanteans who misused this power. And toward the end of the Atlantis phase, the beings of Atlantis found ways to make sure they still had contact on the earth plane.”

The Sirians and the Men from Orion, also known as the Men in Black, have in the past been like a horde of ravaging pirates in the Universe. As one author puts it, “they are in a cabal, an alliance or a pact . . . to share the spoils of what they conquer, of what they possess, of the beings they control as they move from planet to planet.”

It was because of these two groups of planetary beings that the war between Maldek and Mars got started, and it was also because of their technology, in this case a nuclear war, that both the planets became virtually lifeless masses floating in the great void of space. A warning of the danger we are once again facing as we have returned again to a similar level of technology and aggression, is given by the being named Vajra:

Vajra: “That is what your age, or your generation, is about to go through, and has much to do with the puberty of that child. It has much to do with the violence and the rage and the misunderstandings and the temper, if you will, that you are evolving from.

“In the later part and beginning of your 20th and 21st Century, so much of what survives now is an obsession that you have with games and games and games.... so many games! Little children's games. We have games here which serve a purpose to educate and enlighten, but in our society the things that are important are dance or music or art and singing or the joyous expressions of love towards one another..... and the women are simply better at that than we men are now.”

Most of those who created the war escaped to planet Earth, *and with them they brought their connection/their worship/their subservience to the Being known as Lucifer* – hence the name the Luciferian Wars. This was the beginning of the Tree of Life as it has been worshipped on this planet now for some 50,000 years. It is not only the tree of man’s progression up the spiritual Jacob’s ladder of the higher dimensions, but also the tree of Luciferian influence on us all. As we shall soon discover, there is *an actual genetic tree linked to the physical seed of Lucifer*. The Luciferian gene now resides in as many as 90 percent of all those being inhabiting planet Earth! These events in Atlantis are the beginning of Lucifer as we know him, on Earth. And it is from this original colony in Atlantis that we must also begin tracking him and his power as it moves from one center of influence to another upon the planet and from one power-based institution to another.

It is to these Beings and this particular time that the Nine refer in the following channeling:

“In the time of Atlantis . . . they believed this was the secret of being what they called the God, and they wished to be in competition with the God and become the God. . . . *There are those who came in sheep’s clothing but were wolves*. There are those who wanted our position but were never in a position to get it.”

Man’s history has indeed been a search to replace the FATHER – whether it is Lucifer and his rebellion against Enjiou or the Atlanteans searching for a way to become God. But it is only because of a lack of the knowledge of who we really are, parts of the Oneness of God, that we continually keep searching to return to something we never left—and which in return never ever left us.

To add strangeness upon seeming strangeness, the Nine explain that there were those in Atlantis who new the errors of their ways, and who chose to come back and be of service to planet Earth at this time when the mistakes of Atlantis might be repeated. As Cayce talked about the people returning to the planet who had at one time misused or abused their power in Atlantis, so too are there people returning to help in any possible way. The difference with the Beings the Nine refer to is that, knowing the difficulties of existing in the flesh at this level of density, and not wanting to be tempted to repeat their same mistakes, these people chose to return in a form where they would not be tempted again—they chose to come back as dolphins.

“The dolphins have chosen to return as porpoises and dolphins though they were once humans because they knew in this form they could not make an error . . . it explains the energies of desire . . . in their intellect and understanding of the nature of the past experience, we knew that they could be of service . . . They are guardians . . . and infertility is one of the more notable cures from swimming with the dolphins.”

Go to SeaWorld and watch how these creatures act, listen to the remarkable stories of people cured of physical and emotional illnesses after having been subjected to ‘dolphin therapy’ –swimming with the dolphins. Perhaps then the reality of what has just been said might truly sink in.

Barbara Clow speaks extensively of the Men in Black from Orion and Sirius who were the cause of the Fall of Atlantis. She sheds new light on their purpose in being here on the planet at this time:

“(They) have infiltrated earth at this time because of the level of technology attained . . . The Men in Black caused a great cataclysm—the Fall of Atlantis—but the Men in Black did not succeed in their ultimate goal, which was to wrest the minds of men from the gods. The “official sources of information”—historians, anthropologists, archaeologists, and psychologists—deny the history of Atlantis because if they did people would remember that destruction has occurred before. Then humans would have a greater hope of identifying the way evil works to trick them out of their freedom.

“. . . *Their ancient battle was with the Nibiruans and the Sirians*, . . . and their struggle is recorded in the many legends about fratricide (such as) Horus and Set in Egypt . . . the Men in Black are heavily incarnated on Earth during this period. . . . Their particular skill is in setting up situations which encourage evil choices during times of high technology. These covert cosmic visitors often wear dark suits with white shirts and red ties. Most people on Earth remember their influence during the Fall of Atlantis, and this fear of ancient cataclysm causes an almost total mental paralysis upon encountering the Men in Black.”

## BIBLIOGRAPHY 1

- Anees, - Dr Munawar Ahmad. Human Cloning: An Atlantean Odyssey? Eubios Journal of Asian and International Bioethics 5 (1995), 36-37.
- Baigent, Michael; Leigh, Richard; Lincoln, Henry. Holy Blood, Holy Grail. Delacorte Press: New York. 1982.
- Baptist, Catholic Theologians Find Common Ground. The Bakersfield Californian. August 27, 1989.
- Bauval, Robert; and Gilbert, Adrian. The Orion Mystery. Crown Trade Paperbacks: New York. 1995.
- Bock, Emil: Genesis--Creation and the Patriarchs. Translated by Maria St Goar. 1983 Floris Books, Edinburgh, Scotland.
- Book of Mormon, The: Another Testament of Jesus Christ. Translated By Joseph Smith Jun., The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, Salt Lake City, Utah. 1994.
- Boylan, Richard.. Global Economics. Posted on SKYWATCH International Website skyopen@unix.ltlb.com , MAY 5, 1998
- Boylan, Richard. Close Encounters And Personal Transformation
- Braden, Gregg. Awakening to Zero Point: The Collective Initiation. Sacred Spaces/Ancient Wisdom:Questa, NM. 1996.
- Bramley, William. The Gods of Eden. Avon Books: New York. 1993.
- Breasted, James Henry, Ph.D. Ancient Records of Egypt. Volume IV. Russell and Russell: New York. 1962 pp327-328
- Brother Philip. Secret of the Andes. Leaves of Grass Press: CA. 1976.
- Bryant, Alice; Galde, Phyllis. The Message of the Crystal Skull: From Atlantis to the New Age. Llewellyn Publications: St. Paul, MN. 1989.
- Budge, E. Wallis. From Fetish to God in Ancient Egypt, 1934 (reprinted Dover, NY, 1988)
- Byzantine Empire, Compton's Interactive Encyclopedia, 1993-4 Compton's NewMedia, Inc.
- Cameron, Ron. The Other Gospels. Lutterworth Press, 1983
- Cantelon, William. The Day the Dollar Dies. Logos International: Plainfield, NJ. 1973.
- Capra, Fritjof. The Tao of Physics Bantam Books NY NY 2<sup>nd</sup> Ed 1984.
- Carrol, Lee. Kryon - Don't Think Like A Human. Kryon Writings: Del Mar, CA. 1994.
- Cayce, Edgar Evans; Schwartz, Gail Cayce; Richards, Douglas G. Mysteries of Atlantis Revisited. St. Martin's Paperbacks: New York. 1997.
- Christopher, Alex, author of Pandora's Box. Extract from Leading Edge International Research Journal #92 The KSEO 4/26/96. Interview with Alex Christopher Transcript 6/1/96 by Leading Edge Research Group, <http://www.cco.net/~trufax>. Dave Alan, Host.

- Churchward, Col. James. The Children of Mu. Paperback Library, Inc.: New York. 1968.
- Churchward, Col. James. The Cosmic Forces of Mu. Paperback Library New York 1972
- Churchward, Col. James. The Lost Continent of Mu. BE Books: Albuquerque, NM. 1987.
- Clarke; Arthur C. 3001.
- Clarkson, Laura G. Tarot Unveiled: The Method To It's Magic. U.S. Games Systems, Inc. Publishers Stamford, CT 1988
- Clow, Barbara Hand. Eye of the Centaur: A visionary guide into past lives. Bear and Co.: Santa Fe, NM. 1986.
- Clow, Barbara Hand. Heart of the Christos: Star seeding from the Pleiades. Bear and Co.: Santa Fe, NM. 1989.
- Clow, Barbara Hand.: Signet of Atlantis: War in heaven bypass. Bear and Co.: Santa Fe, NM. 1992.
- Clow, Barbara Hand. The Pleiadean Agenda. Bear and Co.: Santa Fe, NM. 1995.
- Computer Rebuilds the Ancient Sphinx. Mark Lehner. National Geographic: April, 1991. p 36  
National Geographic Society, Washington, D.C.
- Cosmic Sea of Words -- The ECKANKAR LEXICON
- Countryman, Jack. Atlantis and the Seven Stars. St. Martin's Press Inc.: New York.
- Craigie, Peter C. Ugarit and The Old Testament. Wm. B. Erdmans Publishing Co.:Grand Rapids, MI. 1983.
- Daraul, Arkon. A History of Secret Societies. Citadel Press Book/Carol Publishing Group: New York. 1995.
- Decker, Ed; and Hunt, Dave. The God Makers. Harvest House Publishers: Eugene, OR. 1984.
- De Rohan, Ceanne. Right Use of Will: Healing and Evolving the Emotional Body. Four Winds Publications: Santa Fe, NM. 1986.
- De Rohan, Ceanne. Original Cause: The Unseen Role of Denial. One World Publications: Santa Fe, NM. 1986.
- De Rohan, Ceanne. Original Cause: The Reflection Lost Will Has to Give. Four Winds Publications: Santa Fe, NM. 1987.
- De Rohan, Ceanne. Earth Spell: The Loss of Consciousness on Earth. Four Winds Publications: Santa Fe, NM. 1989.
- De Rohan, Ceanne. Heart Song: Vibrating Heartlessness to Let Heart In. Four Winds Publications: Santa Fe, NM. 1992.
- De Rohan, Ceanne. Imprinting: A Healing of the Chakras. Four Winds Publications: Santa Fe, NM. 1997.
- Deyo, Stan. The Cosmic Conspiracy.
- Diandra. Atlantis, Lemuria, and Ancient Egypt. [/Spirit/diandra.html/Spirit/diandra.html](#)

- Diandra. Exploring the Wonders of Lemuria. 1998 </Spirit/diandra.html/Spirit/diandra.html>
- DuVal, Aaron. President, Egyptology Society c/o Miami Museum of Science 3280 South Miami Ave. Miami, Florida, 33129 Scott Stones
- Earth Needs Average 10 Million Years To Recover From A Mass Extinction. University Of California At Berkeley <http://www.sciencedaily.com/releases/2000/03/000329080536.htm>
- Eco, Umberto. Foucault's Pendulum. Ballantine Books: New York. 1989.
- Edgar Cayce's Story of Jesus. Arranged and Edited by Jeffrey Furst. Berkley Books: New York. 1976.
- Ellul, Jacques. Propaganda: The Formation of Men's Attitudes. Vintage Books/Random House: New York. 1973.
- Encarta Encyclopedia, Microsoft. CD-ROM Version 1999
- Exploring Our Universe. Mark Alien, Astronomer  
<http://www.geocities.com/Area51/Shadowlands/6583>
- Fox, Robin Lane. Pagans and Christians. Alfred A Knopf, 1989
- Freer, Neil. From Godspell to God Games. Paper delivered as invited speaker, Zecharia Sitchin Day, last day of International Association for New Science Conference, Denver, October, 1996. Published in symposium collection, *Of Heaven and Earth*, Book Tree, 1996
- Frissell, Bob. Nothing in This Book Is True, But It's Exactly How Things Are. Frog, Ltd.: Berkeley, CA. 1994.
- Frissell, Bob Something in this book is true . . . Frog, Ltd. Berkeley, CA 1997
- Gabriel of Sedona. The Divine New Order. The Extension Schools of Melchizedek Publishing. 1995
- Gardner, Laurence. Bloodline of the Holy Grail: The Hidden Line of Jesus Revealed. Element Books, Inc. Rockport, MA. 1996.
- Gardner, Laurence. Genesis of the Grail Kings. Element Books, Inc.: Rockport, MA. 2000.
- Gardner, Laurence. Realm of the Ring Lords, lecture.  
<http://www.geocities.com/CapitolHill/Parliament/3460/lords5.html> ,  
<http://www.geocities.com/CapitolHill/Congress/2301/genesis.html>  
<http://www.geocities.com/CapitolHill/Parliament/3460/lords1.html>
- Gilliland, James and Novak, John. A Galactic Exchange Univer-city. Self-Mastery Earth Institute, Hood River, OR 2001
- Gothic Revolution, The. James L. Stanfield and Victor R. Boswell, Jr. National Geographic Magazine. July, 1989. Washington D.C.
- Halevi, Z'ev ben Shimon. Adam and the Kabbalistic Tree. Samuel Weiser, Inc.: York Beach, Maine. 1991.
- Hancock, Graham, and Bauval, Robert. The Message of the Sphinx: A Quest for the Hidden Legacy of Mankind. Crown Publishers Inc.: New York. 1996.

- Hassnain, Prof. Fida. A Search for Historical Jesus from Buddhist, Islamic and Sanskrit Sources, Gateway Books, Bath:England. 1993
- Hayes, Anna. Voyagers; The Sleeping Abductees. Granite Publishing, Columbus, NC.
- Herzberg, Max J. Myths and Their Meanings. Allyn and Bacon, Inc. 1966 Boston
- Higgins, Godfrey, Esq. Anacalypsis. A & B books 1992.
- Howard, Michael. The Occult Conspiracy: Secret Societies—Their Influence and Power in World History. Destiny Books: Rochester, VT. 1989.
- Hudson, David. Superconductivity and Modern Alchemy "Has the Philosopher's Stone Been Found? White Powder Gold - A Lecture  
<http://www.geocities.com/CapitolHill/Congress/2301/hudson.html>
- Hulse, David Allen. The Key To It All: Book Two--The Western Mysteries. Llewellyn Publications: St.Paul, MN. 1994.
- Jenice, Nina. A Pleiadean in Time: A Time traveler. Cosmic family: Columbus, OH. 1994.
- Jochmans, J.R. Rollin Thunder : The Coming Earth Changes. Sun Books Sun Publishing, Santa Fe NM. 1980
- Katz, Ginny, and Katz, Michael. Gifts of the Gemstone Guardians. Golden Age Publishing: Gresham, OR. 1989
- Keel, John A. Disneyland of the Gods. Amok Press: New York. 1988. p50
- Knight, Christopher, and Lomas, Robert. The Hiram Key. Barnes and Noble Books, NY 1998
- Klemp, Harold. A Cosmic Sea of Words: The Eckankar Lexicon. Eckankar: Minneapolis, MN. 1998.
- Kueshana, Eklal. The Ultimate Frontier. The Stelle Group: Chicago, Illinois. 1974.
- Icke, David - ...I am me - I am free
- Interruption of Eternity, The.
- Judge, Jackson. The United States of Atlantis, South Shore, KY  
<http://communities.msn.com/UnitedStatesofAtlantis>
- Jesus and the Dead Sea Scrolls
- Kamil, Jill. Sakkara and Memphis: A guide to the necropolis and the ancient capital. 2nd Edition. Longman Inc.: New York. 1985.
- Kimball, Richard W. Hopi. Daily Courier Prescott, AZ : Sun, 24 Dec 1995
- Knight, J.Z. Ramtha –The White Book
- Laake, Deborah. Secret Ceremonies: A Mormon Woman's Intimate Diary of Marriage and Beyond. William Morrow and Company, Inc.: New York. 1993.
- Layton, Bentley. The Gnostic Scriptures: Ancient Wisdom for the New Age. The Anchor Bible Reference Library/Doubleday: New York. 1995.
- Leeming, David; Leeming Margaret. A Dictionary of Creation Myths. Oxford University Press: New York. 1994.

- Maqsood, Ruqaiyyah. Islam. Teach Yourself Books 1994 NTC/Contemporary Publishing  
Chicago, IL
- Marciniak, Barbara. Bringers of the Dawn.
- Mason. Harry. Bright Skies Parts 1-6
- Michell, John . The View Over Atlantis. Ballantine Books: New York. 1972.
- Milik, J. T. "Textes Hebraux et Arameens." In Les Grottes de Murabba`at, Discoveries in the  
Judean Desert, II, pp. 80- 85. Oxford, 1961.
- Mishra, P.K. DOES NEWLY EXCAVATED BUDDHIST TEMPLE PROVIDE A MISSING LINK?  
<http://www.archaeology.org/online/news/deorkothar/index.html> ONLINE NEWS April 4,  
2001
- Mission Control and Diana Luppi. ET 101: The Cosmic Instruction Manual: An emergency  
remedial edition. Intergalactic Council Publications: Sedona, AZ. 1990.
- Missler, Chuck. Return of the Nephilim. Audio Tape on the book Cosmic Deception (written with  
Mark Eastmann).
- Moon, Peter. The Black Sun: Montauk's Nazi-Tibetan Connection. Sky Books: New York. 1997.
- Moore, Gerun. Numbers Will Tell. Tempo Star Book/Ace Books (Grosset & Dunlap, Inc.  
Publishers): New York. 1977.
- Morgan, Marlo. Mutant Message Down Under. Harper perennial NY NY 1995
- Mysteries of Mind, Space and Time --the Unexplained vol 20 H.S. Stuttman, Inc. publishers.  
Westport, Connecticut copyright Orbis Publishing Limited 1992
- Mysteries of the Unknown: Ancient Wisdom and Secret Sects. Time-Life Books: Alexandria, VA.
- Norman, Ruth. History of the Universe Vol I. (Subchannel Charles Von Spaegel) Inspired by Uriel.  
First ed; Unarius Educational Foundation El Cajon, CA 1981
- Only Planet of Choice, The: Essential briefings from deep space. Compiled by Phyllis V.  
Schlemmer and Palden Jenkins. Atrium Publishers Group: Lower Lake, CA. 1993.
- Pagels, Elaine. The Gnostic Gospels. Vintage Books A Division of Random House New York NY  
1981
- Pagels, Elaine. The Origin of Satan. Vintage Books/Random House: New York. 1996.
- Pauwels, Louis; Bergier, Jacques. The Morning of the Magicians. Avon Books: New York. 1972.
- Philokalia, The. The complete text, compiled by St Nikodimos of the Holy Mountain And St  
Makarios of Corinth Volume three. Translated from the Greek and edited by G.E.H. Palmer,  
Philip Sherrard, Kallistos Ware. Faber and Faber –London and Boston 1984
- Plato, The Critias, The Loeb Classical Library, William Heinemann, London; Harvard University  
Press
- A Pleiadean in Time*
- Qumran Library, The  
<http://www.ibiblio.org/expo/deadsea.scrolls.exhibit/Library/library.html#scrolls>

- Ramtha, and Mahr, Douglas. Destination Freedom: A Time-Travel Adventure, Stage II: Arrival Instruction. Prentice-Hall Press: New York. 1988.
- Ravenscroft , Trevor R. The Cup of Destiny: The Quest for the Grail. Samuel Wieser, Inc., York Beach Maine. 1997
- Ravenscroft , Trevor R.,Wallace-Murphy, Tim. The Mark of the Beast: The continuing story of the Spear of Destiny. Samuel Weiser, York Beach, ME 1997
- Ricoeur, Paul Figuring the Sacred : Religion, Narrative and Imagination Fortress Press Minneapolis MN 1995
- Robinson, John J. Born in Blood: The Lost Secrets of Freemasonry. M. Evans and Co.: New York. 1989.
- Russell, Walter and Lao. Atomic Suicide? University of Science and Philosophy: Swannanoa, Waynesboro, VA. 1981.
- Sananda. The Easter Story. <http://www.nohoax.com/Easter%20story.html>
- Sano, I. Outside the Gate: A study of the Letters to the Hebrews Roy 1982 The education and cultivation division for The Women's Division General Board of Global Ministries, The United Methodist Church
- Satan is Alive and Well on Planet Earth. P44
- Schiller, Paul Eugen. Rudolph Steiner and Initiation. The Anthroposophic Press, Spring Valley, NY 1981
- Scott-Elliot, W. Legends of Atlantis and Lost Lemuria. Quest Books/The Theosophical Publishing House: Wheaton, Ill. 1990.
- Segal, Robert A. Joseph Campbell: An Introduction. A Mentor Book/Penguin Books USA INC.: New York. 1990.
- Shockley, Paul. Galactic Overview. Cosmic Awareness Communication Organization and The Aquarian Church of Universal Service of Paul Shockley. <http://home.iae.nl/users/lightnet/>
- Shaw, Jim, and McKenney, Tom. Deadly Deception. Huntington House, Inc., Lafayette, Louisiana, 1988
- Sitchin, Zecharia. The 12th Planet. Avon Books: New York. 1978.
- Sitchin, Zecharia. The Wars of Gods and Men. Avon Books: New York. 1985
- Sitchin, Zecharia. The Lost Realms. Avon Books: New York. 1990.
- Sitchin, Zecharia. Genesis Revisited. Avon Books: New York. 1990
- Sitchin, Zecharia. When Time Began. Avon Books: New York. 1993.
- Sitchin, Zecharia. Divine Encounters: A Guide to Visions, Angels, and Other Emissaries. Avon Books: New York. 1996.
- Skull and Bones <http://www.freedomdomain.com/skullbones.html>
- Solara. EL:AN:RA --The Healing of Orion. Star-Borne Unlimited Publishing. 1991 Whitefish, Montana

Sounding the Inner Landscape

Sources of Indian Tradition Vol II General Ed. Wm Theodore de Bary Columbia University Press NY 1958

Space: An international team sights elusive white dwarf stars that make up some of the universe's missing mass. By Usha Lee McFarling, Times Science Writer LA Times, <http://www.latimes.com/news/science/science/20010323/t000025235.html>

Starr, Jelaila. The 5<sup>th</sup> Dimension -What Will It be Like? Part I April 4, 2001

Steiner, Rudolph. Christianity as Mystical Fact. Anthroposophic Press, 1972

Strugnell, J., and E. Qimron. Discoveries in the Judaeen Desert, X. Oxford, forthcoming.

Sussman, Y. "The History of 'Halakha' and the Dead Sea Scrolls -- Preliminary Observations on Miqsat Ma'ase Ha-Torah (4QMMT)" (in Hebrew), Tarbiz 59 (1990):11-76.

Suter, Gerald. The Legacy of the Beast; The Life, Work and Influence of Aleister Crowley. Samuel Weiser, Inc.: York Beach, Maine. 1990

Sutton, Florin Giripescu. Existence and enlightenment in the Lankavatara-sutra: a study in the ontology and epistemology of the Yogacara school of Mahayana Buddhism. SUNY series in Buddhist Studies State University of New York Press. Albany: NY 1991

Tompkins, Peter. Secrets of the Great Pyramid. Galahad Books: New York. 1997

Twitchell, Paul. The ECK-Vidya Ancient Science of Prophecy: Life Cycles of Men, Nations, and Planets. Illuminated Way Press Publishing: Menlo Park, CA. 1982.

Twitchell, Paul. Talons of Time. Illuminated Way Press: Menlo Park, CA. 1978.

Twitchell, Paul. Shariyat-Ki-Sugmad Book One. Eckankar: Minneapolis, MN. 1987.

Twitchell, Paul. Letters to Gail, Volume III. Eckankar: Minneapolis, MN. 1990.

Wilmshurst, W.L. The Meaning of Masonry. Gramercy Books: Avenel, N.J. 1995.

Ugarit and die Bibel. By Oswald Loretz. Kanaanaische Gotter und Religion im Alten Testament.

Reviewed by Marvin H. Pope. Journal of the American Oriental Society 113.1 (1993) p111-112

Valerian, Val. Interview with Alex Schneider. 1997

Valerian, Val. *Matrix III, Volume One*, 1992.

Von Daniken, Erich. The Gold of the Gods. Bantam Books: New York. 1974.

Yadin, Y. "Tefillin (Phylacteries) from Qumran [XQ Phyl 1-4]" (in Hebrew), Eretz-Israel 9 (1969):60-83 and plates.

Walker, Barbara. The Women's Dictionary of Symbols and Sacred Objects. Harper, 1988

Weeks, Byron. *The Suppression of Vital Data in Physics*.

Weidner, Jay, and Bridges, Vincent. Monument to the the End of Time: Alchemy, Fulcanelli, and the Great Cross. Aethyrea Books, 11c Mount Gilead, NC 1999

What's Behind the New World Order? Pamphlet. IBE, Inc. Jemison, AL

Winters, Randolph. The Pleiadean Mission: A Time of Awareness. The Pleiadean Project Rancho Mirage, CA revised 1/98

White, John. Pole Shift. A.R.E. Press, Virginia Beach, VA. 1986.

Wood, Michael. Legacy—A Search for the Origins of Civilization, BBC Network Books. London.  
1992